| 1 | BEFORE THE | | | |
|----|--|--|--|--|
| 2 | CALIFORNIA STATE WATER RESOURCES CONTROL BOARD | | | |
| 3 | | | | |
| 4 | CALIFORNIA WATERFIX WATER) RIGHT CHANGE PETITION) | | | |
| 5 | RIGHT CHANGE PETITION) HEARING) | | | |
| 6 | | | | |
| 7 | JOE SERNA, JR. BUILDING | | | |
| 8 | CALIFORNIA ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY | | | |
| 9 | SIERRA HEARING ROOM | | | |
| 10 | 1001 I STREET | | | |
| 11 | SECOND FLOOR | | | |
| 12 | SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA | | | |
| 13 | | | | |
| 14 | PART 1 - REBUTTAL | | | |
| 15 | | | | |
| 16 | Wednesday, May 10, 2017 | | | |
| 17 | 9:30 A.M. | | | |
| 18 | | | | |
| 19 | Volume 42 | | | |
| 20 | Pages 1 - 267 | | | |
| 21 | | | | |
| 22 | | | | |
| 23 | Reported By: Candace Yount, CSR No. 2737, RMR, CCRR Certified Realtime Reporter | | | |
| 24 | Certiffed Realtime Reporter | | | |
| 25 | Computerized Transcription By Eclipse | | | |
| | California Reporting, LLC - (510) 224-4476 www.CaliforniaReporting.com | | | |

ii

| 1 | APPEARANCES | | | | |
|--------------|---|--|--|--|--|
| 2 | CALIFORNIA WATER RESOURCES BOARD | | | | |
| 3 | Division of Water Rights | | | | |
| 4 | Board Members Present: | | | | |
| 5 6 | Tam Doduc, Co-Hearing Officer Felicia Marcus, Chair & Co-Hearing Officer Dorene D'Adamo, Board Member | | | | |
| 7 | Staff Present: | | | | |
| 8 9 LO | Diane Riddle, Environmental Program Manager Dana Heinrich, Senior Staff Attorney Conny Mitterhofer, Supervising Water Resource Control Engineer Kyle Ochenduszko, Senior Water Resources Control Engineer | | | | |
| L1 | PART I | | | | |
| L2 | For Petitioners: | | | | |
| L3 | California Department of Water Resources: | | | | |
| L4 | Thomas M. Berliner Robin McGinnis | | | | |
| L5 L6 | The U.S. Department of the Interior: | | | | |
| L7 | Amy L. Aufdemberge, Esq. | | | | |
| L8 | INTERESTED PARTIES: | | | | |
| L9 | For Central Delta Water Agency, South Delta Water Agency (Delta Agencies), Lafayette Ranch, Heritage Lands Inc., | | | | |
| 20 | Mark Bachetti Farms and Rudy Mussi Investments L.P.: | | | | |
| 21 | John Herrick, Esq. Dean Ruiz, Esq. | | | | |
| 22 | For Clifton Court, L.P.: | | | | |
| 23 | Suzanne Womack Thomas H. Keeling (specially appearing) | | | | |
|) 5 | | | | | |

| 1 | APPEARANCES (Continued) |
|----------|---|
| 2 | For North Delta Water Agency & Member Districts: |
| 3 | Rebecca Smith |
| 4 | For The Environmental Justice Coalition for Water, Islands, Inc., Local Agencies of the North Delta, Bogle |
| 5 | Vineyards/Delta Watershed Landowner Coalition, Diablo Vineyards and Brad Lange/Delta Watershed Landowner |
| 6 | Coalition, Stillwater Orchards/Delta Watershed Landowner Coalition, Brett G. Baker and Daniel Wilson: |
| 7 | Osha Meserve |
| 8 | For Colifornia Crontfighing Ductostion Alliance (CCDA) |
| 9 | For California Sportfishing Protection Alliance (CSPA), California Water Impact Network (C-WIN), and AquAlliance: |
| 10 | Michael Jackson |
| 11 | For State Water Contractors: |
| 12 | Stefanie Morris |
| 13 14 | For County of San Joaquin, San Joaquin County Flood Control and Water Conservation District, and Mokelumne River Water and Power Authority: |
| 15 | Thomas H. Keeling |
| 16 | For California Water Research: |
| 17 | Deirdre Des Jardins |
| 18 | For Snug Harbor Resorts, LLC: |
| 19 | Nicole S. Suard, Esq. |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

iv

| 1 | I N D E X | |
|----|--|------------|
| 2 | PETITIONERS' WITNESSES | PAGE |
| 3 | KIMMELSHUE, JOEL THORNBERG, CHRISTOPHER | |
| 4 | Direct Examination by Ms. McGinnis | 3 |
| 5 | Cross-Examination by Ms. Smith Cross-Examination by Ms. Meserve | 21 28 |
| 6 | Cross-Examination by Mr. Ruiz Cross-Examination by Mr. Herrick | 122 137 |
| 7 | Cross-Examination by Mr. Jackson Cross-Examination by Ms. Des Jardins | 161 207 |
| 8 | Cross-Examination by Ms. Suard Cross-Examination by Mr. Keeling | 212 223 |
| 9 | Cross-Examination by Ms. Womack Redirect Examination by Ms. McGinnis | 246 |
| 10 | Redirect Examination by Mr. Berliner | |
| 11 | | |
| 12 | | |
| 13 | | |
| 14 | | |
| 15 | | |
| 16 | | |
| 17 | | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |

| 1 | Wednesday. | 1// | 10 | 2017 | 9:30 a m | |
|---|------------|-----|------|------|----------|--|
| 1 | wednesday. | Mav | 1(). | 2017 | 9:30 a m | |

- 2 PROCEEDINGS
- 3 ---000---
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good morning,
- 5 everyone. It is 9:30 a.m.
- 6 Welcome back to the State Water Board Water
- 7 Right Change Petition hearing for the California WaterFix
- 8 Project.
- 9 I am Tam Doduc. With me to my right is Board
- 10 Chair and Co-Hearing Officer Felicia Marcus. I believe
- 11 we'll be joined by Board Member Dee Dee D'Adamo shortly.
- 12 To my left are Dana Heinrich, Conny Mitterhofer and Kyle
- 13 Ochenduszko. We're being assisted today by Mr. Long and
- 14 Mr. Baker.
- Before we get to this panel, some quick
- 16 announcements:
- 17 In the event of an alarm, please take the
- 18 stairs, not the elevator, down to the first floor, and
- 19 our meeting location is in the park. If you're not able
- 20 to use the stairs, please flag down one of us and we'll
- 21 direct you to a protected area.
- 22 Second announcement is for the sake of the
- 23 recording and the webcasting: Please speak into the
- 24 microphone and begin by stating your name and
- 25 affiliation.

```
1 And most importantly, Mr. Herrick, who's phone
```

- 2 has already went off once today, please take a moment and
- 3 check to make sure that all your noise-making devices are
- 4 on silent, vibrate, do not disturb.
- 5 All right. With that, then, are there any
- 6 housekeeping matter that we need to address before I turn
- 7 it over to Petitioners for presentation of their third
- 8 panel?
- 9 All right. I will state something that I --
- 10 publicly that I informed Mr. Herrick of earlier today
- 11 that made him glowing and happy, and that is, for today,
- 12 tomorrow and Friday, we will try to break a little early,
- sometime between 4:00 and 4:30.
- With that, I will turn to you, Miss McGinnis
- 15 and Mr. Berliner.
- 16 Oh, do your witnesses need to take the oath?
- MS. McGINNIS: Good morning. Robin McGinnis
- 18 for California Department of Water Resources.
- 19 Yes, thank you, they need to take the oath.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please stand and
- 21 raise your right hand.
- 22 ///
- 23 ///
- 24 ///
- 25 ///

- 2 JOEL KIMMELSHUE and CHRISTOPHER THORNBERG
- 3 called as witnesses for the Petitioners, having been
- 4 first duly sworn, were examined and testified as follows:
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. You may
- 6 begin, Miss McGinnis.
- 7 MS. McGINNIS: Thank you.
- 8 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: Dr. Kimmelshue, is DWR-25 a true
- and correct copy of your statement of qualification?
- 11 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, it is.
- 12 MS. McGINNIS: Is DWR-85 a true and correct
- 13 copy of your testimony?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, it is.
- 15 MS. McGINNIS: Dr. Thornberg, is DWR-23 a true
- 16 and correct copy of your Statement of Qualifications?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, it is.
- 18 MS. McGINNIS: Is DWR-84 a true and correct
- 19 copy of your testimony?
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, it is.
- 21 MS. McGINNIS: Okay. Dr. Kimmelshue, please
- 22 summarize your testimony.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Thank you. And I'd like
- 24 to thank the Board for allowing us to be here today. I
- 25 appreciate the audience.

```
1 As counsel mentioned, DWR-25 is indeed my
```

- 2 resumé. I like to think that I might bring the trifecta
- 3 to what you need here with regards to agricultural
- 4 knowledge.
- I grew up of a farm. I'm the last of five kids
- 6 so I got a good education, a lot of it. And then I've
- 7 been working recently, in the last -- past 21 years, in
- 8 implementing that education with regards to soil science,
- 9 soil salinity management, irrigation, drainage
- 10 management.
- 11 My testimony is centered on a review of
- 12 previous work performed in the Delta, mostly to establish
- 13 leaching fractions.
- 14 And I want to be clear that the leaching
- 15 fractions that are used in -- in this process for the
- 16 Delta WaterFix process are exceedingly critical with
- 17 regards to how they carry through, through the process of
- 18 establishing estimates of potential yield decline and
- 19 also estimates of potential economic impacts.
- In my testimony, DWR-85, I mentioned numerous
- 21 past studies, literature and general knowledge that tells
- 22 us that the leaching fraction that is currently being
- 23 discussed, around 5 percent, is an exceedingly low
- leaching fraction even in high-water-table soils.
- One note that I'd like to make in that

- 1 additional testimony is that some of the leaching
- 2 fractions that were measured in the alfalfa study by
- 3 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles in the Delta were in the 20 percent
- 4 range.
- 5 So you can see that there is indeed extreme
- 6 variability even if you believe that the leaching
- 7 fractions are indeed that low.
- 8 My main concern is that the formula that were
- 9 used to calculate leaching fractions were not
- 10 inappropriate. It was indeed an inappropriate
- 11 application of the formulas. And those formulas came
- 12 from very well-known and commonly-used reference called
- 13 Ayers and Westcot. You probably have all heard that for
- 14 many time -- many times now.
- 15 And I'd like to simply quote a couple
- 16 statements from Ayers and Westcot when using those
- formulas, one quote under site conditions and assumptions
- in the guidelines that say (reading):
- 19 "When using these formulas, drainage is assumed
- to be good with no uncontrolled shallow water table
- 21 present within 2 meters of the surface."
- This is very different in many cases in the
- 23 South Delta region with high-water-table conditions.
- 24 Another quote that I'd like to reiterate there
- is, it says (reading):

| _ | |
|----|---|
| 1 | "If the source of salt other than irrigation |
| 2 | water, for example, from a high water table, the |
| 3 | concentration relationship between the water |
| 4 | salinity that's applied" irrigation water |
| 5 | salinity applied to the surface "and that" |
| 6 | find my place again here "and the concentration |
| 7 | of the salinity at depth is erroneous. If a water |
| 8 | table is present, it is an additional salt source |
| 9 | not considered in the fixed relationship between |
| 10 | between the salinity that's applied to the surface |
| 11 | of the ground and that salinity in the water table." |
| 12 | In other words, to establish a leaching |
| 13 | fraction, it's important that the salt at the base of the |
| 14 | root zone, which is a definition by Ayers and Westcot, be |
| 15 | from salt applied at the surface of the soil and not from |
| 16 | other sources such as shallow saline groundwater. |
| 17 | That error or questionable low leaching |
| 18 | fraction was carried through to the yield decline impacts |
| 19 | work by Prichard and the other economic work relying on |
| 20 | that data. |
| 21 | Concerning that the It is concerning that |
| 22 | the scientific work has not been thoroughly peer reviewed |
| 23 | in light of the application and importance in the Delta |
| 24 | WaterFix plan. |
| 25 | It would be helpful that all site locations and |
| | G 1'5 ' D ' ' TTG (510) 004 44E6 |

- 1 locations of sampling within the program -- within the
- 2 study performed by Dr. Leinfelder-Miles in the alfalfa
- 3 study in South Delta were identified in a map or some way
- 4 to correlate those locations to waterways, other
- 5 potential sources of salt, drainage conditions, as well
- 6 as whether the fields were even underdrained or
- 7 artificially drained or not. To date, I don't have that
- 8 knowledge to make that assessment.
- 9 In my testimony, I have attempted to correct
- 10 for an error that carries through -- carries through the
- 11 testimony to Mr. Prichard and the economic testimony, and
- 12 that's in my testimony.
- Other areas of concern that I have include
- 14 precipitation, recognizing that we have a -- been through
- 15 a severe drought in the period of time in which the
- 16 samples were taken for the alfalfa study, as well as the
- tomato study and the grape and pear single-sample events.
- 18 I'm also concerned that the validation of the
- 19 results need to be verified against location. I
- 20 mentioned that earlier.
- 21 And one of the key foundational components of
- 22 science is that we see repeatability in the science, and
- 23 currently we don't see a lot of repeatability in those
- 24 studies, and I would like to see that.
- 25 Of really concern -- Of real importance to me

- 1 is concerning the . . . the weather conditions that we've
- 2 had this last winter. We should absolutely have -- And
- 3 the drought that preceded that. We should absolutely see
- 4 an increase in salinity during a drought condition.
- 5 Precipitation effects do not have the -- We had
- 6 low precipitation; therefore, less leaching taking place.
- 7 I'd really like to see some samples of those
- 8 soils in those areas following this wintertime rainfall
- 9 period.
- 10 Finally, to reiterate, the importance of
- 11 establishing and calculating appropriate leaching
- 12 fractions is critical in the decision-making of the
- 13 WaterFix program.
- I'll leave the rest of my time to John.
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: Good afternoon -- Excuse
- 16 me.
- Good morning. My name's Chris Thornberg.
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm sorry.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's okay.
- 20 Chris Thornberg. I'm a founding partner of
- 21 Beacon Economics. I'm also a director of the AC
- 22 Oversight Center for Economic Forecasting Development.
- I am a -- basically a data guy. I see a lot of
- 24 policy issues here in the State of California. And I was
- asked to review the work of Dr. Jeffrey Michael, Michael

- 1 Machado and Ed Whitelaw in regards to their estimates of
- 2 damages that would be sustained by the Delta agricultural
- 3 economy as a result of the construction and operation of
- 4 the Delta WaterFix Projects.
- 5 To put this in context, I just want to throw a
- 6 couple numbers out there. One of the numbers that came
- 7 out of Michael's testimony was that he expected a loss of
- 8 146 jobs and \$11.6 million in income as a result of
- 9 increasing salinity levels.
- 10 Michael Machado, in one part of his analysis,
- 11 assumed that there -- estimated that there would be a
- loss of \$32 million in agricultural revenues, 389 jobs,
- as a result, again, of the creation of the WaterFix
- 14 Project.
- Now, it's worth noting up front that these
- 16 numbers are relatively minor compared to the overall size
- 17 of the San Joaquin economy. Overall, agriculture in the
- 18 area comes in at about \$2 billion a year recently. To
- 19 put that in context, Michael Machado's number of
- 20 32 million comes in at less than 2 percent by a good
- 21 margin.
- 22 And it's worth noting that the overall economy
- 23 of San Joaquin is on the order of 22 billion. Ag is less
- than 10 percent of the overall economy.
- 25 Overall, it's one of the fastest-growing

- 1 economies in the state. Gross regional product has been
- 2 growing by \$46 million per year over the last 15 years.
- 3 That's more than one year of damage according to
- 4 Mr. Machado's testimony.
- 5 And, of course, it's also worth pointing out
- 6 that the damages they estimate would completely neglect
- 7 the other side of the equation, which is the positive
- 8 benefits of the construction, both in the short-term,
- 9 which is going to have plenty of positive effects because
- of all the spending in the region, as well as in the
- 11 long-term in the ongoing operations.
- 12 And, of course, they also neglect the ongoing
- value of these tunnels in the WaterFix Project to the
- 14 State economy overall. In other words, they really only
- 15 presented half the picture to you.
- 16 But putting all that to one side, those
- 17 comments or critiques, if you will, about how small these
- 18 numbers are, are based on the idea that these numbers are
- 19 actually credible and, unfortunately, I don't think they
- 20 are.
- 21 We studied the analysis of both Dr. Michael and
- 22 Mr. Machado and looked at the methodology they used, and
- 23 we found flaws at almost every step.
- 24 To put that in context, these flaws at least
- 25 create red flags that put serious doubts on their actual

- 1 numbers. At worst, the flaws we found seem to skew or
- 2 bias their estimates upwards substantially. As such,
- 3 it's very hard for me to actually put any kind of
- 4 credibility on these numbers themselves.
- Now, to understand the kind of chain of -- of
- 6 logic that these analyses go through, I like to think of
- 7 it as kind of a four-step process.
- 8 The assumptions are: The creation of the
- 9 WaterFix will increase salinity in the Delta; the
- 10 increased salinity will reduce crop yields; the reduced
- 11 crop yields will in turn cause the agricultural community
- 12 to turn to growing lower-value crops, so these sort of
- multiple chains; and that in turn will harm the
- 14 agricultural economy.
- Well, as Joel has noted, right off the bat,
- 16 the -- a lot of this starts with the idea that there will
- 17 be an increase in salinity which will in turn hurt crop
- 18 yields.
- 19 So, when we looked at that part of the
- 20 equation, we start with the idea that these leaching
- 21 tables were used incorrectly. Joel noted these leaching
- 22 tales all by themselves are suspect. We found the errors
- in how the leaching tables were actually used.
- 24 And, of course, it's worth pointing out that
- 25 the use of these leaching tables actually seems to fly in

- 1 the face of what the original author,
- 2 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles, concluded. In fact, in her own
- 3 report, it said, quote (reading):
- 4 "In this study, alfalfa yields was not
- 5 correlated with average root zone salinity,
- 6 suggesting that other factors like pest pressure,
- 7 stand quality or economic factors were more
- 8 influential in yield during these growing seasons."
- 9 So even Dr. Leinfelder-Miles herself seemed to
- 10 suggest that there's not this relationship between
- 11 salinity and crop yields the way that it is being assumed
- 12 by Dr. Michael and Mr. Machado.
- 13 Now, in terms of actually looking at this, the
- other part of this is not only do we find problems in
- their methodology, but we actually found with a brief
- 16 examination of the data that the results seem to fly in
- 17 the face of what the data would actually tell us.
- 18 So, let me go through a little bit of the -- of
- 19 the issues with just the yield loss. I found out, for
- 20 example, that Dr. Michael used a model to estimate the
- 21 yield loss but he didn't actually look at the data; in
- 22 other words, he didn't try to back up his model with an
- 23 actual empirical investigation.
- Now, it's clear that Dr. Michael's comfortable
- 25 with empirical investigation because the second part of

- 1 his analysis, looking at crop shifts, uses some fairly
- 2 sophisticated econometrics. So I was curious why he
- didn't apply the same degree of econometric rigor to the
- 4 first part of his analysis.
- 5 And that's important because the Delta provides
- 6 us with an actual experiment. Economists, because we
- 7 don't tend to have the ability to manipulate the world
- 8 the way, say, physicists do to test certain things, we
- 9 like to look for natural experiments where there are
- 10 changes in the economy or in the environment that allow
- 11 us to look at what happens.
- 12 We have this natural experiment. In fact,
- there's been wide-ranging variance in salinity in the
- 14 Delta over the last couple decades simply as a result of
- 15 changes in the climate. Typically, when we have drought
- 16 type conditions, salinity levels go up and, when it
- 17 rains, hard salinity levels go down.
- 18 We looked at the history of -- of the Delta and
- 19 we found range -- that the salinity levels in the water
- 20 range between 300 ecm up to a high of over 800 ecm over
- 21 the past 20 years or so, which is roughly in line with
- 22 the ranges allowed by D-1641. This provides us with this
- 23 sort of natural experiment.
- 24 What we did was, we went out and simply asked
- 25 the question: In years of high salinity, do we actually

- 1 see a reduction in crop yield?
- 2 And, interesting, when -- you know, when you
- 3 look at that data, we don't see that relationship. In
- 4 fact, if you look towards the end of my actual written
- 5 report, you'll see numerous graphs for these supposedly
- 6 salinity-sensitive crops. And, for the most part, we
- find a positive relationship, a positive correlation;
- 8 that is to say, in high-salinity years, there seems to be
- 9 better yield per acre rather than lower yield per acre.
- Now, mind you, I think there's an omitted
- 11 variable bias in those simple graphs. I think the fact
- 12 is, when you have high-salinity conditions, you also have
- a lot of sun which obviously is good for growing crops,
- 14 which is why we're finding positive correlations.
- 15 So, to look a little deeper, we actually did a
- 16 series of empirical analyses. What we did was, first,
- was, we went crop by crop and we ran a specification
- 18 using traditional time series regression analysis. It's
- 19 a very well-known statistical technique. It's multiple
- 20 regressions, but we use some -- some controls to deal
- 21 with a lot of correlation issues and time series.
- 22 And case after case after case for all these
- 23 different crops, we could find no negative correlation
- 24 between levels of salinity and crop yield for any of the
- crops in our sample and, to be clear, we used 17

- 1 different crops we looked at. Those 17 different crops
- 2 represent almost 90 percent of agricultural value within
- 3 the San Joaquin region. Not -- Not one of these crops
- 4 did we find any relationship.
- 5 We then took the data and went the next step
- 6 and put it in what's called a panel regression, a
- 7 seemingly unrelated regression, and ran the numbers yet
- 8 again. And, again, we found no statistically significant
- 9 negative relationships between levels of salinity and
- 10 overall crop yields.
- 11 We see no evidence that, within this range of
- 12 salinity, this seems to have any impact on the ability
- for farmers to grow their product on a year-to-year
- 14 basis.
- 15 Again, this completely contradicts the use of
- 16 the model of the leaching fractions in order to estimate
- 17 damages. The data doesn't suggest there's any impact at
- 18 all.
- 19 Now, as for the shift in crop choices, at this
- 20 point in time, I really could stop because if there's no
- 21 evidence that higher salinity levels lead to reduced crop
- 22 yields. The entire point about shifting crop uses is
- 23 moot. But, nevertheless, we decided to look at it
- 24 because, again, within this analysis, we found all sorts
- of red flags, things that bothered us.

- 1 For example, even the concept of a high- or
- 2 low-value crop. I'm not sure what that means, what a
- 3 high-value crop is. It's clear, for example -- and
- 4 Mr. Machado suggests -- that high-value crops are those
- 5 that have the greatest revenue per acre.
- 6 But revenues are different than profits and we
- 7 all know that profits are important, not revenues.
- 8 Equivalently, if you're thinking about the
- 9 broader economy, you want to separate crops into those
- 10 that have large multiplier effects and those that don't.
- 11 And, again, none of that effort was made. Instead, they
- just simply assumed that high revenue per acre is an
- estimate of value, which I'm not sure about.
- 14 They also used high aggregations of crops. As
- 15 opposed to using, say, the 17 different crops the way we
- 16 did, they used six different groups, deciduous, field,
- 17 gray, patch or truck, vineyard. I'm not sure what these
- 18 groups are meant to be. And I also know, within these
- 19 different groups, there's different kind of crops with
- 20 different levels of supposed saline sensitivity and,
- 21 candidly, different values. We're not sure why these
- 22 mixes were made.
- Even a choice of empirical model, using a
- 24 multinomial load, this is an incredibly sophisticated
- 25 empirical technique. It's very sensitive. You need tons

- 1 of good data. This data does not allow it -- does not
- 2 really suggest using this kind of very intensive
- 3 regression analysis.
- 4 For me, you want to use simple analyses with
- 5 this kind of data because it's so thin.
- 6 And even within that -- those choices, there
- 7 were not choices being made. For example, when we looked
- 8 at the data, we collected easily data from 1991 to 2015.
- 9 For reasons unclear to me, Dr. Michael uses the 2002 to
- 10 2010 data only and then, again for reasons unclear, he
- 11 drops 2005.
- Well, you're not allowed to simply exclude
- 13 years of data without any particular rationale. That
- smells to me that you're trying to fix the results;
- 15 you're not looking for a real answer.
- 16 And, of course, last but not least, it flies in
- 17 the face of even a basic data analysis.
- If we are to believe that highly saline
- 19 conditions cause farmers to shift towards low-value
- 20 crops, let's look at the data.
- 21 We took -- We did a very simple analysis. We
- looked at two periods of time, from 1997 and 2000, which
- 23 was a low-salinity period according to the data that I
- 24 cited earlier, and then we looked at 2012 to 2015, which,
- obviously, because of the drought we had been in, was a

- 1 period of high salinity.
- Well, if we thought that salinity was having an
- 3 impact on yield, which in turn was having an impact on
- 4 farmers' choice of crops, then we should see a distinct
- 5 difference between the choices -- the crops being grown
- 6 in '97 to 2000, the crops being grown in 2012 to 2015.
- Well, actually, here's the results: Between
- 8 those two periods of time, acres of supposedly
- 9 salt-tolerant crops actually dropped by 50-cent --
- 10 50 percent in the high-salinity period. And, of course,
- 11 acres (sic) is supposedly very salt-sensitive crops,
- 12 including beans, almonds, cherries, walnuts, peaches and
- pears, they actually increased by 30 percent between
- 14 those two periods of time.
- 15 In other words, farmers were growing far more,
- 16 quote-unquote, salinity-sensitive crops in a period of
- 17 high salinity relative to what they were doing in a
- 18 period of low overall salinity.
- 19 In other words, the actual data, just looking
- 20 at the results, completely contradicts the results of
- 21 this very odd model using odd years with very little
- 22 tests for robustness.
- 23 As such, I don't believe the model. I believe
- 24 the data. Again, I see no evidence that, within these
- 25 ranges of salinity that we've seen in the past, that the

- 1 salinity either impacts yield or it impacts crop choices.
- 2 And as such, I simply cannot believe the estimates of
- 3 economic damages that come out of the Michael and the
- 4 Machado reports.
- 5 Thank you very much.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does that conclude
- 7 this portion, Miss McGinnis?
- 8 MS. McGINNIS: Yes, it does.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. If I
- 10 could ask the parties who wish to conduct
- 11 cross-examination, please come up to the microphone,
- 12 identify yourself by Group Number, if possible, and give
- me a time estimate.
- 14 MS. WOMACK: Suzanne -- oh, sorry. Suzanne
- Womack, Clifton Court L.P., Number 41.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 43.
- MS. WOMACK: Pardon me?
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 43.
- MS. WOMACK: 43. Darn. Last person.
- 20 (Laughing.)
- MS. WOMACK: But a farmer's daughter.
- 22 Gosh, I might need up to an hour. Thanks.
- 23 MS. SMITH: Rebecca Smith for North Delta Water
- 24 Agency, Group 9.
- 25 15 minutes.

1 MR. RUIZ: Dean Ruiz for the South Delta Water

- 2 Agency parties, Group 21.
- 3 Together, probably 50 minutes.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 50?
- 5 MR. RUIZ: 50, five oh, yes, between
- 6 Mr. Herrick and I.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Osha Meserve for Land and other
- 8 parties, Group 19.
- 9 I predict an hour.
- 10 MR. JACKSON: Michael Jackson for the CSPA,
- 11 et al., group, Number 31.
- 12 I would guess 30 minutes.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So roughly four
- 14 hours is the estimated time; okay?
- With that, North Delta, Group 9, you're up.
- Any caffeine this morning, Miss Smith?
- MS. SMITH: Oh, plenty.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, dear (laughing).
- MS. SMITH: I'll try and slow down.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 21 MS. SMITH: I've got two little kids at home.
- 22 I've got to get my caffeine in.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, in preparation
- of you, I will have my caffeine so I can stay up with
- 25 you.

- 1 MS. SMITH: Okay.
- 2 Good morning. So a brief overview of my
- 3 questions. They're going to be focused on Dr. Kimmelshue
- 4 and his testimony regarding crop salt tolerances and
- 5 salinity, so . . .
- 6 Good morning. Again, I'm Rebecca Smith with
- 7 North Delta Water Agency.
- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 9 MS. SMITH: So, Dr. Kimmelshue, my first
- 10 question is:
- 11 Would you agree that, in analyzing the impact
- 12 of saline water to -- applying saline water to a crop,
- it's necessary to analyze the physical and chemical
- 14 properties of the soil at the crop location?
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 16 MS. SMITH: How about the type of crop and that
- 17 crop salinity tolerance?
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 19 MS. SMITH: The existing method of irrigation?
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- MS. SMITH: And the depth of groundwater?
- 22 WITNESS DURKIN: Yes.
- MS. SMITH: How about drainage systems
- 24 available at the location?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That would be useful

- 1 information, yes.
- 2 MS. SMITH: All right.
- 3 Are you -- And the location from which any soil
- 4 samples are drawn. I read your testimony to say that
- 5 that matters significantly when you're considering soil
- 6 salinity; is that correct?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's correct.
- 8 MS. SMITH: Are you aware of any analysis
- 9 conducted by the Petitioners of crop salt tolerances for
- 10 locations within the North Delta Water Agency in
- 11 connection with the Proposed Project?
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Are you referring to the
- 13 Ryer Island work?
- MS. SMITH: Sure.
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Is that what you're
- 16 referring to.
- 17 MS. SMITH: Yeah. Are you aware of any? So
- 18 Ryer Island or anything by the Petitioners.
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The one that I'm aware of
- is the Ryer Island group.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Kimmelshue,
- 22 could you get the microphone closer.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Thank you.
- MS. SMITH: And you testified that single soil
- 25 samples are not enough to identify a salinity impact; is

- 1 that correct?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's correct.
- 3 MS. SMITH: Are you aware of any other soil
- 4 samples collected in North Delta by Petitioners in
- 5 connection with the proposed project?
- 6 MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 7 Contractors.
- 8 I'm sorry. Just for the record, I think
- 9 there's confusion. I'm not sure if this witness
- 10 understands Petitioners versus Protestants. And I think
- 11 he just testified in response to Miss Smith's question
- 12 that the Petitioners did work on Ryer Island. And I
- don't think that's what his testimony says.
- I think there's a miscommunication going on
- 15 here.
- 16 MS. SMITH: Yeah. Are you -- So the Ryer
- 17 Island work, are you referring to the work that
- 18 Miss Leinfelder-Miles --
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 20 MS. SMITH: Okay. So Petitioners would be DWR
- 21 Project proponents for --
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Oh. No, I'm not. Thank
- 23 you very much for the clarification.
- MS. SMITH: That's fine.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You can thank

- 1 Miss Morris.
- MS. SMITH: Yes. Thank you, Stef.
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: So, I'm not aware of
- 4 any --
- 5 MS. SMITH: All right.
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- no.
- 7 MS. SMITH: Thank you.
- And feel free to stop me if you're not clear on
- 9 the terminology if there's anything that's unclear.
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Thank you.
- MS. SMITH: So you've testified that irrigation
- 12 water quality is only one of several factors to be
- considered in soil -- the management of soil salinity;
- 14 correct?
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's correct.
- 16 MS. SMITH: And you have some experience in
- irrigation management; correct?
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's correct.
- 19 MS. SMITH: Based on that experience, would you
- 20 agree that the physical characteristics of a property are
- 21 one factor that a grower might consider in making
- 22 irrigation management decisions?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The physical properties of
- the soil profile are important in considering irrigation
- 25 management decisions, yes.

- 1 MS. SMITH: What about environmental
- 2 considerations?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes. Things like
- 4 precipitation are very important. Also --
- 5 MS. SMITH: Go ahead.
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: When that precipitation
- 7 occurs, the duration of that precipitation, the frequency
- 8 of that precipitation, the intensity of that
- 9 precipitation.
- 10 I'll give you an example: You can have a year
- 11 with 15 inches of precipitation and -- I'll call it 12 to
- 12 make the math easy. And for the six rainy months in the
- 13 year that we have, we get 2 inches every month and zero
- in every month therefore -- after in the nonrainy season.
- 15 What you get there is limited capacity for
- 16 leaching because you don't get a large precipitation
- event similar to what we've achieved this winter.
- 18 MS. SMITH: Okay. What about the availability
- 19 of irrigation water? Would that impact a management
- 20 decision?
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: If a grower didn't have
- 22 enough irrigation water to practice leaching fractions,
- then that would, yes.
- 24 MS. SMITH: And would you agree that all of
- 25 these factors you've mentioned could impact the

- 1 availability or cost of a management decision available
- 2 to the grower?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm not an expert in the
- 4 cost component.
- 5 MS. SMITH: Okay.
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: You should probably ask
- 7 Chris about that.
- 8 MS. SMITH: How about the availability?
- 9 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you repeat the
- 10 question? I think you just asked that question; right?
- 11 MS. SMITH: Yeah, kind of. Let me try it
- 12 another way.
- 13 So these factors that we've discussed, when a
- 14 grower's making a decision about what management practice
- 15 to apply, these all could figure into that -- that
- 16 consideration; correct?
- 17 And limitations in those factors could also
- 18 figure into that --
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Sure.
- 20 MS. SMITH: -- consideration.
- 21 So your answer is "yes"?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- MS. SMITH: Thank you.
- 24 Isn't it true that Petitioners haven't offered
- 25 any study -- and here we're talking about DWR Project

1 proponents -- regarding a particular management decision

- 2 that farmers might make to any impacts of the proposed
- 3 Project in North Delta?
- 4 MS. MORRIS: Objection.
- 5 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Scope.
- 6 Dr. Kimmelshue explained what he reviewed to
- 7 prepare his rebuttal testimony --
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Right.
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: -- which was the testimony
- 10 offered by Protestants. He did not evaluate the scope of
- 11 Petitioners' testimony.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Anything to add,
- 13 Miss Morris?
- 14 MS. MORRIS: I'll just join. It's outside the
- 15 scope of his testimony.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Smith.
- MS. SMITH: I'm happy to try it another way.
- Were you asked to perform any such study?
- 19 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope of
- 20 his testimony.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustained.
- 22 MS. SMITH: Okay. I think that's all I have,
- 23 then. Thank you.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 25 Miss Smith.

- 1 Next up is Miss Meserve.
- 2 MS. MESERVE: I have broken the rule in not
- 3 providing the thumb drive in the beginning. I apologize.
- 4 And there's a folder that says "Land Salinity."
- 5 MR. BAKER: Thank you.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: So I have a few questions for
- 7 Dr. Kimmelshue regarding his -- his testimony regarding
- 8 scientifically valid studies, the duty of users to
- 9 mitigate for impacts of the Project, questions about peer
- 10 review, and then also . . . drainage, seepage, and
- 11 availability of alternative crops.
- 12 And then for Dr. Thornberg, I have questions
- 13 about his qualifications and also about his findings
- 14 regarding crop yield productions, crop choice, and
- 15 compensatory -- his language regarding compensatory
- 16 payments.
- I should start with Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 19 And, Miss Meserve, please bring the microphone
- 20 closer.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: New setup over here. A little
- 22 cozier.
- 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 24 MS. MESERVE: So, Dr. Kimmelshue, you discuss
- 25 peer review in your testimony with respect to

- 1 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' conclusions, and others.
- 2 Do you have any peer-reviewed papers?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, I do.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: And are those listed in your
- 5 qualifications?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, they are.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: And on Page 18, you state that --
- 8 of your testimony -- Which maybe we should bring up,
- 9 DWR-85.
- 10 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 11 MS. MESERVE: You state on Page 18 that one
- 12 sample doesn't constitute a scientifically valid study.
- 13 You had confirmed previously -- correct? --
- that DWR didn't do any sampling at all to support its
- 15 claim of no injury; right?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It is not my knowledge
- that DWR has done any sampling for that, no.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: And if we could go to Page 9 of
- 19 the testimony, please, and footnote --
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can we back up just a
- 21 second? And I want to follow up with you.
- 22 What specifically were you talking about on
- 23 Page 18 of my testimony.
- MS. MESERVE: Lines 13 through 14.
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Okay. Let me clarify this

- 1 for you.
- 2 This study is the study for the vineyard and
- 3 pears -- right? -- that Dr. Leinfelder-Miles presented;
- 4 okay?
- 5 And what I'm saying here is that, in that
- 6 study, she went out during August of 2016. That's
- 7 critical to understand that. That is the point in time
- 8 in which, if you are going to see any salinity buildup or
- 9 the maximum salinity buildup in a system, it would have
- 10 been in August of 2016 following one of the most worst
- 11 droughts that we have seen.
- 12 It's my understanding also that a single sample
- 13 was taken -- single sample in time was taken to assess
- 14 what the salinity in the -- in the pear and the -- in the
- 15 pear orchard and the vineyard studies were.
- 16 Scientifically speaking, a single sample does
- 17 not in any way -- does not in any way result in any valid
- 18 results whatsoever. When you're doing a salinity study,
- 19 you need to track things over longer periods of time and
- 20 have multiple samples in a study.
- 21 So it's interesting, nonetheless, that she
- 22 showed in those vineyard and pear studies that there was
- 23 some elevated -- there was some -- a salinity level, but
- you had nothing to compare it to.
- Do you understand what I'm saying?

- 1 So when you don't have anything to compare it
- to, how do you know if it's high or low?
- 3 She compared it to literature values that said,
- 4 are we in exceedance of a threshold value on vineyards or
- 5 are we in exceedance on a threshold value on pears?
- 6 And I think she determined that the -- that one
- 7 sample -- which again is not scientifically valid -- was
- 8 in exceedance at that point in time in the vineyard
- 9 study.
- 10 Now, the vineyard study -- To be clear about
- 11 how they're irrigating there: In the vineyard study,
- 12 they're irrigating with a drip irrigation system, which
- is one of the most efficient irrigation systems there is.
- 14 And I always tell people that it's important to
- 15 recognize how efficient you ask agriculture to be because
- 16 there's alternating circumstances, such as leaching,
- 17 return flows to groundwater, et cetera.
- 18 So it's not surprising that, in a highly
- 19 efficient irrigation system -- that is a grower choice to
- 20 irrigate and to irrigate when they choose to -- that
- 21 salinity levels are, at least at that point in time at
- the most extreme condition at the end of the drought, are
- 23 elevated.
- In the pear study, which is irrigated with a
- 25 sprinkler system -- which is a somewhat lower efficiency

- 1 irrigation system in general which results in a greater
- 2 leaching fraction -- there was not an excess according to
- 3 the threshold values for pears.
- 4 So I hope I answered your question or clarified
- 5 that.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: Have you provided a
- 7 recommendation to Petitioners regarding what you believe
- 8 a supportable study would be?
- 9 You just mentioned that you don't think this
- 10 study -- This is within the scope of his testimony that
- 11 he just gave.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I assume --
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection --
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- there's an
- 15 objection coming.
- 16 MS. McGINNIS: -- it's not within the scope of
- 17 the testimony he just gave.
- MS. MESERVE: He just discussed how
- 19 Miss Leinfelder-Miles' study was not a complete study,
- 20 and I believe she never intended for it to be a complete
- 21 study in the first place.
- 22 However, he's discussed what the different
- 23 elements of a complete study might be, and so I'm simply
- 24 asking him whether he's made a recommendation to
- 25 Petitioners, based on these opinions, about the study

- 1 they might ultimately perform.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's change that
- 3 to: Are you aware of any study that meets the parameter
- 4 that you described?
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Not that I reviewed.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: I believe Mr. Herrick had a --
- 8 MR. HERRICK: (Shaking head.)
- 9 MS. MESERVE: Now, going back to the
- 10 single-point-in-time study on Ryer that you mentioned.
- 11 That would -- could potentially provide useful
- 12 baseline information, however, to have sampled in those
- 13 areas; right?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I would say that that --
- 15 that sample would -- would not necessarily provide
- 16 baseline information; rather, as I mentioned, due to the
- 17 environmental conditions associated with that period of
- 18 time, it would provide an extreme condition.
- 19 MS. MESERVE: However, you're aware that the
- 20 Proposed Project would remove fresh water from the system
- 21 which might be similar to a drought condition; correct?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm not aware of that. I
- 23 did not study the water supply system.
- 24 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that the water --
- 25 that the Project proposed would divert 9,000 cfs from the

- 1 Sacramento River at the northern tip of the Delta before
- 2 that fresh water enters the Delta?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am not aware of --
- 4 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris --
- 5 incomplete hypothetical.
- If you want to ask him a question about
- 7 salinity, you should not say -- you need to say what's in
- 8 the river after, not just they're diverting 9,000.
- 9 What's the flow in the river?
- 10 There's not enough facts to answer the question
- 11 that you were asking.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 13 Miss Morris.
- 14 Miss Meserve, let's please focus your question
- 15 not on the Project but on the studies, and specifically
- 16 Mr. Kimmelshue's analysis of, first of all, Protestant's
- 17 studies, but also his expertise in terms of conducting
- 18 those analyses.
- 19 Keep your questions, please, focused on his
- 20 rebuttal testimony.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: On Page 6 on Lines 7 through 9 of
- 22 your testimony, you cite one of the failures, in your
- opinion, of Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' work, that it, quote,
- 24 does not (reading):
- 25 ". . . Propose any grower management options

- to" increase salinity -- "to mitigate any increase
- in salinity . . . "
- 3 Now, do you believe that new crop varieties are
- 4 more tolerant to increases in salinity, which you
- 5 mentioned later in that page, on Line 22?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: New crop varieties have
- 7 indeed been developed for drought conditions and have
- 8 been developed for higher salinity tolerances, yes.
- 9 And the levels -- I'm glad you brought that up.
- 10 The -- The number that we have been -- that
- 11 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles and others have been using comes
- 12 from Ayers and Westcot, very prominent reference, and the
- 13 number is two decisiemens per meter of salinity in the
- 14 root zone. Anything -- Anything in excess of that,
- 15 according to Ayers and Westcot, begins to incur a yield
- 16 damage.
- 17 That publication was developed in 1985 and, if
- 18 my math is correct, that's about 32 years ago.
- 19 Since that time, new varieties have been
- 20 developed that are much more saline tolerant with greater
- 21 yields, and they are used in a number of different
- 22 places.
- I can give you an example. Right now, we have
- 24 a Project in Arizona where we take mined water from the
- 25 bottom of a mine that is high in saline, TDS of 12,000.

- 1 And we blend that water with Central Arizona Project
- 2 water to a level that allows for suitability of
- 3 irrigation intolerances of the crops that are grown.
- 4 And this is in New Magma Irrigation and
- 5 Drainage District. It grows predominantly alfalfa.
- 6 That ob -- Those thresholds we're targeting
- 7 right now are about two decisiemens per meter, not
- 8 because that is what we believe to be the threshold of
- 9 the crop; it's a very, very conservative estimate.
- 10 And we've been running that study and soil
- 11 sampling four times a year to begin with, two times a
- 12 year since then, for the last 10 years.
- With that water quality, I have seen absolutely
- 14 no yield decline, even at soil salinity levels in excess
- of two decisiemens per meter. And the reason is because
- 16 the growers have implemented new varietal differences --
- 17 new varieties -- I'm sorry -- new varieties in their
- 18 program that are always being developed to account for
- 19 things like drought resistance and salinity resistance.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: And is this a cited reference in
- 21 your resumé regarding -- And this is in New Mexico,
- 22 you're saying.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: This is in Arizona and
- 24 should be in my resumé, yes.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: You also note at the top of

- 1 Page 7 that farmers can manage salinity by adding more
- water than the crops actually need; correct?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Correct.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: And by mentioning these
- 5 possibilities, are you suggesting that farmers could make
- 6 changes to their activities to avoid salinity impacts
- 7 from this Proposed Project?
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: A classic and understood
- 9 method for managing salinity is to implement a leaching
- 10 fraction. That can be done at any time of the year.
- 11 A lot of the testimony that was prepared in
- 12 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' work and previous testimony in this
- 13 hearing has stated that the excuse that the growers in
- 14 the South Delta use is that, "Look, we can't -- we can't
- 15 put water on during the growing season because we've got
- 16 to get our equipment in there, we've got to get it cut,
- 17 we've got to get it bailed, we've got to get it picked
- 18 up."
- 19 I get it. I grew up on a farm. I know all
- 20 about that.
- 21 But in other testimony -- I think it was . . .
- 22 I can't remember. It was a vineyard grower that said, "I
- 23 like to couple my leaching fraction in my system with
- 24 rainfall. That way, I don't have to apply as much water
- 25 because rainfall helps me out, and I can just add on top

- 1 of that."
- 2 So, back to your question: The ability to
- 3 leach, that is the traditional and classic methodology of
- 4 removing salts from a salt profile. It's been done for a
- 5 hundred years.
- 6 The United States Bureau of Reclamation was
- 7 developed for that reclaiming soils that were saline, and
- 8 they -- that is a classic method to do that, yes.
- 9 MS. MESERVE: So are you suggesting that Delta
- 10 farmers should simply increase their water use levels to
- 11 prevent injury from this Project?
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm not --
- 13 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope of
- 14 his testimony.
- 15 MS. MESERVE: I believe it's well within his
- 16 testimony. He said --
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, you are --
- 18 Sustained.
- 19 The way that you're asking the question takes
- 20 it outside of his testimony to address the issue of
- 21 injury.
- 22 Mr. Kimmelshue, what is your intent in -- with
- that statement in your testimony?
- 24 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you please repeat my
- 25 statement? I'm not following you directly. I'm sorry.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The statement to
- 2 which Miss Meserve has been questioning you --
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- with respect to
- 5 applying more water, did you intend for that to be -- to,
- 6 as Miss -- Well, I don't know, Miss Meserve.
- 7 You're trying to link his technical testimony
- 8 into a legal determination, and I would agree that is
- 9 outside of his scope.
- 10 Would you like to rephrase your question?
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Are you suggesting that Delta
- 12 farmers use more water than they do now in order to
- 13 prevent the damages to their crops?
- MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 15 Contractors.
- 16 Outside the scope and incomplete hypothetical.
- 17 MS. McGINNIS: I'll join the objection.
- The scope of Dr. Shimmelshue's (sic) --
- 19 Kimmelshue, sorry -- Kimmelshue's testimony is not what
- 20 Delta farmers should do. It's about the studies that
- 21 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles conducted and the existing studies
- 22 and state of the science in the field.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So,
- 24 Dr. Kimmelshue -- Is it Doctor or Mister?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Doctor.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Doctor.
- 2 When you include that statement about excess
- 3 irrigation water, did you intend for it to be an option
- 4 available?
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: When managing salinity in
- 6 any field, it is a preferred method of managing salinity.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Regardless of
- 8 whether or not there is any Project associated with it.
- 9 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Correct.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware of Petitioners'
- 12 burden of proof in this hearing?
- 13 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Relevance; and calls
- 14 for a legal conclusion.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustained.
- 16 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that Petitioners'
- 17 burden is that they would not injure any legal user of
- 18 water in --
- MS. McGINNIS: Same objection.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Same ruling,
- 21 Miss Meserve.
- 22 MS. MESERVE: Is it your position that the work
- 23 of Leinfelder-Miles does not demonstrate injury to water
- 24 users because it does not adequately analyze how those
- users could mitigate the impacts?

1 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Calls for a legal

- 2 conclusion.
- 3 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustaining all that.
- 5 Miss Meserve.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: You testified that there are
- 7 other options available. Is it your opinion that
- 8 Ms. Leinfelder-Miles should have discussed those options
- 9 in her report?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Well --
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Vague.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No. Overruled.
- 13 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: What options are you
- 14 referring to? Can you point to that in my testimony?
- MS. MESERVE: Well, going back to new crop
- varieties and application of water, to name two.
- 17 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: What page are you on?
- MS. MESERVE: Six and seven.
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: What lines?
- MS. MESERVE: Six, Line 22 to the end of the
- 21 page, as well as the top of Page 7. These are the things
- you're suggesting, so, yes.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you restate the
- 24 question again, please?
- 25 MS. MESERVE: Is it your position that because

- 1 Ms. Leinfelder-Miles does not discuss the means by which
- 2 salinity could be lessened through application of water
- 3 and different crops, that that makes the testimony
- 4 erroneous?
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: In fact,
- 6 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles does mention the same thing that I
- 7 mentioned as an extensive component of her testimony that
- 8 talks about leaching fractions and management decisions
- 9 on how you -- and management -- that's intuitively a
- 10 management approach, and she does mention those things,
- 11 just like I do.
- 12 MS. MESERVE: However, would you agree that the
- 13 ability to use those methods may be limited depending on
- 14 the geographic location?
- MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris,
- 16 State Water Contractors.
- Objection: Outside the scope.
- 18 Furthermore, Miss Leinfelder-Miles' study
- 19 didn't identify the locations of the fields, so he can't
- answer that question.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Overruled.
- 22 Can you answer the question, Mr. Kimmelshue?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you state the question
- 24 again, please?
- 25 MS. MESERVE: All right. I think I'm going to

```
1 say it different another time because I've changed it
```

- 2 quite a bit from what I had in my notes.
- I think we should just move on.
- 4 Are you suggesting that if there is degradation
- of water quality from the Proposed Project, that it would
- 6 be the responsibility of the local water users to make
- 7 changes to avoid these problems?
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Objection?
- 9 MS. MORRIS: Outside the scope.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: He's very clear that he's --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But --
- 13 MS. MESERVE: He's suggesting these means,
- 14 and --
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He's suggesting the
- 16 mean, but his testimony makes no reference whatsoever to
- 17 injury and so I would caution you to stick with the
- 18 technical aspect, which is what he is focusing on.
- 19 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that new seed
- 20 varieties would likely cost more than the seed varieties
- in use today?
- 22 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Assumes facts not in
- evidence.
- MS. MESERVE: He's suggest --
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are new seed

- varieties more expensive?
- MS. MESERVE: Answer the question.
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It depends on the seed
- 4 variety. It depends on the availability of that seed
- 5 variety. It depends on the grower's decision on whether
- 6 he wants -- or he or she wants to purchase a slightly
- 7 more expensive seed variety, if it were to exist,
- 8 availability of that to in turn increase yields because
- 9 they might be more drought or salinity tolerant -- saline
- 10 tolerant to create a net margin that's greater.
- 11 So there's all sorts of alfalfa seed varieties
- out there, and I'm pretty certain that not every one
- 13 costs the same.
- MS. MESERVE: Have you considered whether
- switching to different varieties would require
- 16 modifications to farming practices such as purchase of
- 17 new equipment?
- 18 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Outside the scope.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve, please
- 20 repeat the question.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware whether changing to
- 22 new varieties would require modifications to farming
- 23 practices such as purchase of new equipment?
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Overruled. It's a
- 25 logical question.

- 1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: So what new equipment are
- 2 you referring to?
- 3 MS. MESERVE: You've opined that new seed
- 4 varieties are available, and I'm asking you whether you
- 5 believe those seed varieties that you were thinking of
- 6 might require purchase of new equipment or other outlays
- 7 of capital.
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Even though I didn't
- 9 testify to that, I'll give you a personal example, if
- 10 that's okay.
- 11 So my father grew dry edible beans for many
- 12 years. I irrigated those beans for 13 summers.
- 13 And he chose to use different varieties based
- on market conditions, that he can make a better margin
- off of canario beans versus blood red kidney beans or
- 16 something like that. I mean, it's a business decision.
- 17 We did not change equipment for planting the beans.
- 18 And I would suspect that if I were a plant
- 19 breeder and I were developing new varieties, it probably
- 20 wouldn't be a good business decision on my part to create
- 21 a variety that forced the grower to buy new equipment
- that costs a lot of money to buy my seed.
- 23 So that may be true in some places, but my
- 24 personal experience, that's not true.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: Is it fair to say you did not

- 1 study this issue in the particular context in the Delta?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I did not study this issue
- 3 in the particular context in the Delta. That's not my
- 4 testimony.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: Okay. You -- Regarding peer
- 6 review.
- 7 You're critical of the work of
- 8 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles because it was not peer reviewed.
- 9 This is on Page 17, Line 1, of your testimony.
- 10 Do you know whether Dr. Leinfelder-Miles
- intends to eventually have her South Delta study peer
- 12 reviewed?
- 13 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris --
- 14 calls for speculation; outside the scope.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He's familiar with
- 16 the study.
- 17 Overruled.
- 18 Do you have that knowledge? If you don't, you
- 19 don't.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I have no knowledge of
- 21 that.
- 22 MS. MESERVE: It is a recent study; correct?
- 23 So it would be common that it would take years in order
- 24 to conduct the type of peer review that you're
- 25 discussing.

| 1 | WITNESS | KIMMELSHUE: | In my | educational |
|---|---------|-------------|-------|-------------|
| | | | | |

- 2 background, peer review of studies of significance like
- 3 this to use for conclusions as bold and broad and
- 4 economically impactful, potentially, for agricultural
- 5 systems should absolutely be peer reviewed and published
- 6 in a scientific refereed journal.
- 7 Or what we also like to see in the scientific
- 8 community is repeatability of results. And the studies
- 9 that were performed, as I mentioned earlier, like the
- 10 vineyard and the pear study, because it was a
- 11 one-sampling event, there's absolutely no repeatability
- 12 in that.
- 13 The alfalfa study ran for two or three years,
- 14 if I'm not mistaken. But in a recent report that was
- 15 developed -- updated report that was developed by
- 16 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles, she indicated in that report there
- was no replication in the study.
- 18 Any study that's going to be accepted for any
- 19 scientific journal or any -- any ways to -- to make
- 20 decisions that are as impactful as the one that's here,
- 21 certainly should be peer reviewed to the utmost of
- 22 scientific rigor and also should employ things like
- 23 repeatability, also in -- and replication in the study
- 24 itself.
- 25 Another -- I want to make another point about

- 1 that, too, while we're pausing.
- 2 Any study -- And in my review of that study,
- 3 I -- the question that kept coming back to my mind was,
- 4 where are these fields? Where did she take these samples
- 5 within these fields? How do these fields relate to
- 6 waterways that might be -- have shallow saline water that
- 7 are impacting the yields of these fields.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: If we could get back to my
- 9 questions. I will get to what you want to talk about but
- 10 I would like to do it in my order, if you don't mind.
- 11 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Keeling.
- 13 MR. KEELING: Tom Keeling for the San Joaquin
- 14 County Protestants.
- I was just going to move to strike the last
- 16 self-serving monologue as being nonresponsive. There was
- 17 no question pending.
- 18 Thank you.
- MS. MESERVE: So, back to --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So noted.
- 21 Please continue, Miss Meserve. You said you
- 22 would get there.
- MS. MESERVE: I apparently paused too long, and
- 24 I apologize.
- 25 How many peers should review a paper before

```
1 you'd think it was adequately peer reviewed?
```

- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That depends on the
- 3 journal they're submitting it to.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: Okay. Could we put up LAND-96,
- 5 please.
- 6 And this is the California Agriculture
- 7 peer-review system.
- 8 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 9 MS. MESERVE: Are you familiar with this
- 10 publication, California Agriculture?
- 11 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am.
- MS. MESERVE: And we're going to look -- I
- think it's on the next page down, the peer review
- 14 policies.
- 15 (Scrolling down document.)
- 16 MS. MESERVE: And you have recently submitted a
- 17 paper to this journal; right?
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I did, yes.
- 19 MS. MESERVE: And in the peer-review policy for
- 20 submission, they mention double-blind and anonymous.
- 21 Is that something that you think should be in
- 22 any peer review?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: At least that, yes.
- MS. MESERVE: And at least two peers.
- Does that sound appropriate.

- 1 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Relevance.
- 2 MS. MESERVE: Mr. -- Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony
- 3 talks quite a bit about peer review. It talks about how
- 4 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' testimony was not peer-reviewed,
- 5 and it also points to Dr. Hoffman's Report from 2010 for
- 6 various conclusions, and I'm simply digging into what
- 7 "peer review" means.
- 8 MS. MORRIS: Can I respond?
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 10 MS. MORRIS: Mr. Kimmelshue has already --
- 11 Dr. Kimmelshue's already said that it depends from
- 12 journal to journal. So what this one is or what another
- one is, it doesn't really matter. We're not submitting a
- paper for peer review. It's clear this paper hasn't.
- So I still don't think it's relevant.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 17 Miss Morris. I'll note that but overrule for now.
- 18 I'll give Miss Meserve a little bit more leeway
- 19 on this --
- MS. MESERVE: Thank you.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- because it was an
- 22 important component of Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony.
- MS. MESERVE: Correct.
- And in your testimony, you refer repeatedly to
- 25 the 2010 Hoffman work, which Dr. Leinfelder-Miles also

- 1 relies on to some extent on Pages 8 through 10, 21 and
- 2 28.
- 3 Do you know if the 2010 Hoffman Report called
- 4 salt tolerance of crops in the southern
- 5 Sacramento-San Joaquin Delta has been peer reviewed.
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I understand it's been
- 7 peer reviewed by some of his colleagues.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: And, for the record, the Hoffman
- 9 Report is are DWR-580.
- 10 Could we put up LAND-97, please.
- 11 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 12 MS. MESERVE: This is the Appendix C of the --
- 13 which is the Technical Report on the Scientific Basis for
- 14 the Supplemental -- for the Substitute Environmental
- 15 Document prepared for the Water Board, and this includes
- 16 peer review.
- 17 Are you familiar with the peer review in here
- of Dr. Hoffman's work?
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am not.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Could we go to LAND-98, please.
- 21 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 22 MS. MESERVE: This is one of the -- This is
- 23 just an excerpt from that same document I just showed you
- that was LAND-87. And this is one of the peer reviewers,
- of which there were five.

- 1 And if we could scroll down to the highlighted
- 2 text on Page 5 from Dr. Dracup's review, we could please
- 3 review the . . .
- 4 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 5 MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 6 Contractors.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 8 Miss Morris.
- 9 MS. MORRIS: I think we need to understand, was
- 10 this a comment submitted to that -- This appears to be
- 11 part of the Phase I Water Quality Control Plan, and I'm
- 12 unclear if this was submitted, or who submitted it, and
- where it appears in that document.
- So I think it's unfair to ask the witness
- 15 questions to elicit testimony that may be misleading
- 16 without having the full context of this document.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's give
- 18 Miss Meserve a chance to ask her question and, hopefully,
- 19 in doing so, she will address that and make a linkage
- 20 that's necessary to his -- the scope of his rebuttal
- 21 testimony.
- MS. MESERVE: Certainly.
- This is the peer review, again, excerpted from
- 24 the first document I showed, which is a complete
- 25 Appendix C Attachment 1.

- 1 And each of these letters that I'm going to go
- 2 through has -- is the peer review of the entire SED. And
- 3 Item Number 9 --
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 5 To what extent are you familiar with these peer
- 6 reviews?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: None.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So because he is not
- 9 familiar with these peer reviews, where are you going
- 10 with this?
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Could we scroll to the next page,
- 12 please, and it should give you an example.
- 13 (Scrolling down document.)
- MS. MESERVE: Question 9 of the peer review for
- 15 this document pertain directly to the Hoffman Report and
- 16 regarding what the acceptable levels of irrigation for
- 17 the South Delta are.
- 18 And so, to the extent, as far as I'm aware,
- 19 this is the peer review that -- to the extent it has been
- done, of Dr. Hoffman's work, which Dr. Kimmelshue is
- 21 relying heavily upon, and so I'm simply reviewing with
- 22 him what the, quote, "peer review" is.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And, again, are you
- familiar with these peer reviews?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I cannot speak to what the

- 1 peer reviews are. I have not reviewed them myself. And
- 2 so I would be speculating at best. And I would have to
- 3 study them to understand the rigor of the peer review.
- 4 MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State --
- 5 MS. MESERVE: Well, if I can --
- 6 MS. MORRIS: -- Water Contractors.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: -- state my questions, we will
- 8 get to that.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. One at a
- 10 time.
- 11 MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 12 Contractors.
- 13 In addition, it's -- it's -- This is a peer
- 14 review of the Phase I SED. That's what you showed. This
- is not a peer review of the Hoffman.
- 16 Now, to the extent that the Hoffman Report may
- 17 be relied upon by a State Water Board staff, I think we
- 18 need to be clear that this is not a peer review of the
- 19 2010 Hoffman.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Item 9 is a peer review of the
- 21 2010 Hoffman as I've shown right here on this screen.
- MS. McGINNIS: It --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Stop.
- No, that is not the case, Miss Meserve. That
- 25 is not the case. That is not a review of the Hoffman

- 1 Report.
- MS. MESERVE: It says, "Determination by State
- 3 Water Board staff" --
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: This is a review of
- 5 the determination of the staff of the methodology used.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: I believe it is close enough to a
- 7 peer review to call it that in this -- This letter --
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: None --
- 9 MS. MESERVE: -- came in from --
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Nonetheless, he is
- 11 not familiar with this peer review.
- 12 I will sustain the objection and ask you to
- move on.
- 14 MS. MESERVE: I think it is highly relevant to
- 15 this hearing what scientists had or -- had to say or
- 16 could not say about Dr. Hoffman's Report if Dr. Hoffman's
- 17 Report is being used by this particular witness to try to
- 18 say that it is a good example of a peer-reviewed document
- 19 and contrasting it with the evidence put forth by the
- 20 Protestants.
- 21 And so I'm simply trying to provide some
- 22 examples of why Dr. Hoffman's Report actually was not
- 23 subject to peer-review as -- and these documents show
- 24 that quite clearly.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You are asserting

- 1 that the Hoffman Report was not subject to peer-review
- and, therefore, should not be relied upon? If so, you
- 3 may make that case in your rebuttal.
- 4 This witness has already said that he is not
- 5 familiar with these peer reviews.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So, to clarify: You
- 7 believe that the Hoffman Report was peer reviewed.
- 8 However, you're not aware of any actual peer review.
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Misstates the
- 10 witness' testimony; and asked and answered.
- 11 Dr. Kimmelshue said that --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let
- 13 Dr. Kimmelshue -- Please answer it again for me, please.
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It was my understanding
- 15 that colleagues reviewed his work to that level. That is
- 16 a level of peer review; okay?
- MS. MESERVE: Stop you right there.
- 18 We looked at the Agronomy Journal. Would it be
- 19 your understanding that the Hoffman Report was peer
- 20 reviewed in that manner?
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I cannot answer that
- 22 question.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You do not have any
- 24 familiarity with how the Hoffman Report was peer
- 25 reviewed.

- 1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No, I don't.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. That's
- 3 enough. Let's move on.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: I would move to strike the
- 5 portions of the testimony that characterize Dr. Hoffman's
- 6 Report as being peer reviewed as the witness has just
- 7 admitted that he has no knowledge of such peer review.
- 8 MS. McGINNIS: I would respond that he twice
- 9 has said he understands that the Hoffman Report 2010
- 10 was -- underwent some level of peer review by his
- 11 colleagues -- Dr. Hoffman's colleagues. That's what the
- 12 testimony says.
- 13 MS. MESERVE: And he's unaware of any
- 14 specific --
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 16 Any other -- Any joinders and additional
- 17 comments?
- 18 MR. JACKSON: CSPA, et al., would join in the
- 19 motion to strike that was just made on the grounds that
- 20 the testimony was based upon a -- what has clearly been
- 21 shown to be incorrect information at this point and,
- therefore, his testimony in this regard should be
- 23 stricken.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let me -- Before
- 25 Miss Morris speaks, let me ask Miss Meserve to be clear

- 1 or at least to make clear to me.
- 2 Your motion to strike pertains to the portion
- 3 of Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony that refers to the peer
- 4 review of the Hoffman study.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: Yes. And I would have to look
- 6 for those -- I did not expect him to be so unfamiliar
- 7 with this information, so I did not make a list of these
- 8 citations, and I will do so for you immediately after I
- 9 finish.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- Now, Miss Morris.
- 12 MS. MORRIS: Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 13 Contractors.
- Just -- I think that the 2010 Hoffman Report
- 15 has been relied upon by the State Water Resources Control
- 16 Board. It was developed for the State Water Resources
- 17 Control Board.
- So the fact, if it's -- Whether it's been
- 19 technically peer reviewed by a journal, it was developed
- in a public process with lots of input and feedback from
- 21 several parties in this room. So, to some extent, I
- 22 think we have to be able to rely on the Hoffman Report
- 23 since the Water Quality Control Plan in D-1641 does.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- MS. MESERVE: I would --

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 2 MS. MESERVE: I would just note peer review is
- 3 not by a journal. It is by other scientists.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick.
- 5 MR. HERRICK: Thank you. John Herrick for
- 6 South Delta parties.
- 7 What any particular attorney thinks about what
- 8 we should rely upon is irrelevant. The issue is -- and I
- 9 think appropriately being probed, is -- one of the main
- 10 complaints in Dr. Kimmelshue's critique is that the
- 11 water -- Miss Leinfelder-Miles' studies were not peer
- 12 reviewed. He also cites to the Hoffman Report.
- So I would think it highly appropriate to
- 14 explore why one study that may or may not have been peer
- 15 reviewed is relied upon and another one is. Whether that
- 16 results in anything productive, I don't know, but it
- seems a perfectly appropriate line of question.
- 18 Thank you.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So was that a
- joinder of Miss Meserve's motion or . . .
- MR. HERRICK: Yes.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 23 Miss Des Jardins.
- MS. DES JARDINS: I also join in the motion to
- 25 strike.

- 1 And I note that Health and Safety Code Section
- 2 5 --
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 57004 --
- 4 MS. DES JARDINS: -- 7004 has very --
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- yes. I'm well
- 6 aware of it.
- 7 MS. DES JARDINS: -- clear provisions for peer
- 8 review by the California --
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And --
- 10 MS. DES JARDINS: -- State University, and
- 11 there is a question as to whether this had been publicly
- 12 peer reviewed.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes. 57004,
- 14 however, applies to the scientific basis for undertaking
- 15 taken by CalEPA organizations.
- MS. DES JARDINS: Yes.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 18 Objection -- I'm sorry. Motion to strike
- 19 noted, as well as all the responses.
- 20 Miss McGinnis, do you wish to add anything
- 21 before we move on?
- MS. McGINNIS: No, thank you.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- MS. MESERVE: And so, given the situation, I
- 25 will skip over the additional questions and exhibits I

- 1 had regarding the alleged peer review of Hoffman;
- 2 however, I want to note my objection to not being able to
- 3 ask those questions.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: I believe I should be able to
- 6 show that information.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Move on, please.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: Okay. Now, looking at your
- 9 reliance on Hoffman on Page 9 of your report at Pages --
- 10 Lines 17 through 21.
- If we could go back to DWR-85.
- 12 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 13 MS. MESERVE: The first bullet of the list of
- 14 concerns that you have there says -- I believe we're
- referring to Page 9, Line 17.
- 16 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 17 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So this is a bullet
- 18 list -- correct? -- of your overarching concerns which
- 19 you go into in more detail in a later part of the
- 20 testimony; right?
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: These are bullet points
- 22 taken directly from Hoffman's Report.
- 23 For the most part. That first one is, yes.
- 24 That's why I gave a reference to every one of
- 25 the bullet points from his report.

```
1 MS. MESERVE: Okay. Well, let's just look
```

- 2 at --
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The third one is not.
- 4 Anything you see a reference there is -- "Hoffman" after
- 5 every bullet point, by and large, those were taken
- 6 directly from his report.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So let's -- If we could
- 8 look at DWR-580, Page 98, then. That is the Hoffman
- 9 Report and we'll need to scroll down -- It's 580, and
- 10 then Page 98.
- 11 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 12 MS. MESERVE: And the -- If you would keep in
- 13 mind, please, Dr. Kimmelshue, the bullet point that you
- used, which says there's (reading):
- ". . . No impact on any crop production
- 16 systems . . . expected.
- 17 Where do you get that conclusion from Page 98
- of the Hoffman Report?
- 19 I believe this is not the right page yet.
- 20 That's 89.
- 21 (Scrolling up document.)
- MS. MESERVE: That's it there.
- 23 Where does it say, Dr. Kimmelshue, this first
- 24 bullet?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: So the bullet in my

```
1
      testimony says (reading):
 2
                "Based on the analysis of a range of water
 3
           quality (.1 to 1.4 decisiemens per meter) from 1990
           to 2006, no impact on any crop production systems is
 4
           expected . . . "
 5
 6
                If you go to the sections -- in the section
      that you're referencing under 6.1 on Page 98, you'll find
 7
 8
      the -- the text reads (reading):
 9
                "The quality of the (sic) water in the
           San Joaquin River from 1990 to 2006 as measured at
10
11
           Vernalis and the quality" of the "Old -- South Old
12
           River at Tracy bridge over the same time period
           averages .7 decisiemens per meter and ranges from .1
13
14
           to 1.4 decisiemens per meter."
15
                The next sentence says (reading):
16
                "The average level of salinity in the
17
           irrigation water is suitable for all agriculture
18
           crops."
19
                MS. MESERVE: Where does it say no impact at
20
      all?
21
                WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I equate no impact at all
22
      to "suitable for all agricultural crops."
                MS. MESERVE: Let's go to -- With regard to
23
```

California Reporting, LLC - (510) 224-4476 www.CaliforniaReporting.com

your second bullet point -- And I'm only going to go

24

25

through two of these.

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
```

- MS. MESERVE: On Page 101 of the Hoffman
- 3 Report, you indicate there wouldn't be any adverse
- 4 effects on yields, according to Hoffman.
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Which -- Which text are
- 6 you talking about on that page?
- 7 MS. MESERVE: So on 101, I -- this is what you
- 8 cited.
- 9 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Right.
- 10 MS. MESERVE: So where does it say "no adverse
- 11 effect on yields"?
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: (Examining document.)
- Well, in the first sentence of the second
- 14 paragraph, it says (reading):
- "All of the models presented in this report
- 16 predict that the water quality standard could be
- increased to as high as .9 to 1.1 decisiemens per
- 18 meter and all of the crops grown in the South Delta
- 19 would be protected."
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Is that the very same as "no
- 21 decrease in yields"?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I equate those to be
- 23 true --
- MS. MESERVE: You thought --
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- to be the same.

```
1 MS. MESERVE: -- they were the same.
```

- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yeah.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Okay.
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: "Protected" means I'm
- 5 not -- "Protected" to me means there is no impact on
- 6 yields.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So let's move on to some
- 8 other of the area of concern.
- If we could go back, please, to DWR-85,
- 10 Pages 16 and 17.
- 11 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MS. MESERVE: You mentioned earlier -- And if
- we can go back to the idea that the -- that the --
- 14 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' study didn't present the specifics
- on actual drainage systems for operational parameters.
- 16 And then you also criticize that the exact
- 17 locations . . .
- 18 Let's see. Sorry.
- 19 On the drainage systems --
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you refer --
- MS. MESERVE: -- are you aware --
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- to what lines you're
- 23 referring to?
- MS. MESERVE: Yes, okay.
- On Pages 16 and 17, you discuss some of the

```
1 issues you had with Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' testimony.
```

- 2 And were the -- Are you aware of whether
- 3 drainage systems were present in her studies?
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am not. And that's one
- of my major concerns, whether that be surface or
- 6 subsurface drainage systems.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: And you were also critical of the
- 8 exact field locations not being provided, which you
- 9 mention on Page 17 and Page 6; right?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Could we look at LAND-103,
- 12 please, which is the Sreenivas and Reddy study which is
- 13 cited in your testimony.
- 14 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 15 MS. MESERVE: Are you familiar with this paper?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am.
- MS. MESERVE: And if we could go to Page 2 of
- 18 this study.
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 20 MS. MESERVE: This study does not provide the
- 21 exact locations, either; does it?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Go to the next page.
- 23 There's a map.
- 24 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: To me, that map says I'm

- 1 in the country of India, I'm in a Delta region, and
- 2 within that region in a certain area, an even smaller
- 3 area. And then now I'm in a pilot area which has road
- 4 names, and that would allow me to look at where exactly
- 5 these fields were. Those are -- That's a field scale
- 6 level map.
- 7 That's the type of map that I would expect in
- 8 any scientific study as a background index map and a map
- 9 that would tell me where I -- where the study actually
- 10 took place.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Have you ever in your field
- 12 work -- You do mapping and things like that as part of
- 13 your work; right?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yeah.
- MS. MESERVE: And then have you ever
- 16 encountered landowners with privacy concerns who are
- 17 willing to participate in a study but don't want to
- 18 disclose the exact location?
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The work that my firm
- 20 does -- people are comfortable with it or not -- is that
- 21 we look at things from the sky.
- 22 And recently, we delivered to the California
- 23 Department of Water Resources every single irrigated
- 24 field in the State of California from the border of
- 25 Mexico to Oregon. And that information amounts to

- 1 372,000 polygons, 42 different crops, includes managed
- wetlands, it includes urban areas, it includes every
- 3 single irrigated field boundary --
- 4 MS. MESERVE: I'm sorry.
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- that --
- 6 MS. MESERVE: There is a question there that
- 7 I'm asking.
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: So the technology that we
- 9 use for the purposes of -- of not having to address
- 10 access issues is -- is a remote sensing methodology
- 11 that -- whereby we don't have to deal with that issue.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: What was your
- 13 question, Miss Meserve?
- MS. MESERVE: My question was: Have you ever
- done field work where you encountered land owners with
- 16 privacy concerns?
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That is the
- 18 question.
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yeah, I have. And if they
- 20 don't let us on their land to do field work, we find
- 21 another cooperative that will.
- 22 MS. MESERVE: However, if the pertinent facts
- 23 about the location is disclosed, such as the soil types,
- 24 the source water, and other parameters that are actually
- 25 being studied, wouldn't that obviate the need for the

- 1 exact location to be disclosed?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Not in my opinion, no.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Now, is one of your concerns that
- 4 there would be another source of salinity to these crops
- 5 other than the applied water?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: And on a small island, what would
- 8 be the other possible sources of salinity other than
- 9 irrigation water?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Another source of possible
- 11 salinity is saline groundwater coming from waterways
- 12 surrounding that island.
- 13 MS. MESERVE: And so if the salinity was higher
- in those surrounding waterways as a result of this
- 15 Project, wouldn't that also be an impact from this
- 16 Project, regardless of the pathway?
- 17 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Assumes facts not in
- 18 evidence.
- 19 She's not presented any evidence to this
- 20 witness as to whether there's any change in water quality
- 21 associated with any island she might be referring to.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: He's testifying, and right even
- 24 now, that he believes that the Leinfelder-Miles study was
- 25 somehow flawed because there could be other sources of

- 1 water.
- 2 I'm simply talking to him about what those
- 3 other sources of water might be and whether that would
- 4 really even make a difference.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Kimmelshue, did
- 6 you -- I'm trying to remember your testimony -- refer to
- 7 other sources of water?
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I -- I didn't really refer
- 9 to any sources of water.
- 10 My -- My concern with shallow groundwater that
- is saline is that, in utilizing a formula to calculate
- leaching fractions, you're dividing through by an
- 13 elevated salinity.
- 14 (Cell phone rings.)
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Which is not applicable --
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on a second.
- 17 Someone did not adhere to my third directive.
- 18 Hopefully, that's when she was out getting the bottle of
- 19 water.
- 20 All right.
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Okay. Let me start over.
- 22 My concern is that, as I mentioned in my
- 23 opening remarks, the Ayers and Westcot formula that was
- 24 used to develop the leaching fractions --
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So hold on.

1 But to answer her question, you did not explore

- 2 other sources of water.
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 4 I should -- I should ask a clarifying question:
- 5 What sources of water are you alluding to?
- 6 MS. MESERVE: I believe your testimony states
- 7 that you believe that Leinfelder-Miles did not provide --
- 8 This goes still to the exact location issue, and you
- 9 presented a sort of a whodunnit scenario in which the
- 10 salty water is coming from somewhere else.
- 11 And so my question is: If the salty water was
- 12 coming through groundwater seepage as opposed to applied
- irrigation water, wouldn't that still be a concern
- 14 that -- if the water salinity was going to go up from
- 15 that source?
- 16 MS. MORRIS: Ob -- Stefanie Morris, State Water
- 17 Contractors.
- 18 Objection: The question misstates
- 19 Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony.
- 20 He doesn't talk about sources of water. He
- 21 talks about sources of salinity.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And, Miss Morris --
- 23 I'm sorry.
- Miss Meserve, was your question intended to
- 25 identify another source of salinity?

- 1 MS. MESERVE: Yes.
- WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Okay. That's different.
- 3 That's different.
- 4 So, you bring up different sources of salinity,
- 5 even salinity that comes in irrigation water that's
- 6 applied on the surface of the ground.
- 7 You can have sources of salinity in some
- 8 environs that actually come from rainfall.
- 9 You can have sources of salinity that come from
- 10 weathering of minerals in the soil immediately below the
- 11 soil profile.
- 12 And you can also have sources of salinity from
- 13 brackish water in shallow groundwater in -- in -- in
- 14 high-water-table soils. That's what I was alluding to in
- 15 my testimony.
- 16 MS. MESERVE: And so you believe that having
- 17 that information about the specific location would allow
- 18 you, for instance, to know whether the -- there was
- 19 brackish water beneath these crops?
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Absolutely.
- MS. MESERVE: But the report does -- does
- 22 identify the depth to groundwater and the quality of that
- 23 groundwater; doesn't it?
- 24 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It doesn't tell me where
- 25 the source of the salinity came from.

```
1 MS. MESERVE: Back to my other question:
```

- 2 On a small island, where would this salinity
- 3 come from?
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I just mentioned it could
- 5 come from a variety of places.
- 6 But I would like to know where the samples were
- 7 taken in proximity to perhaps a surrounding water body
- 8 that may be saline. Were they taken in the center of the
- 9 field where that water body may not laterally come into
- 10 play in the center of the field?
- It's a -- It's a geographical
- 12 orientation approach. I -- It provides so much more
- information and validity in the analysis to understand
- 14 the spatial representation of those fields where samples
- 15 were taken, where are they in relation in the Delta
- 16 itself --
- MS. MESERVE: It was identified --
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- downstream, upstream,
- 19 all of that.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: We know the prob -- the location
- 21 area for the alfalfa study in general is in the South
- 22 Delta; correct?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's not nearly --
- 24 That's not nearly appropriate enough for the level of
- 25 scien -- scientific analysis I would prefer.

1 MS. MESERVE: And going back to your water body

- 2 example.
- 3 If the salinity levels in adjacent water body
- 4 were elevated as a result of this Project, wouldn't that
- 5 be a concern regardless of whether the water came via
- 6 irrigation directly or seepage?
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris,
- 8 State Water Contractors.
- 9 Objection: Incomplete hypothetical.
- 10 MS. MESERVE: Dr. Kimmelshue mentioned this is
- a possible source and I'm simply asking about it.
- MS. McGINNIS: I join in the objection.
- 13 If you could just add some information to the
- 14 question you're asking, it would help.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: What information in
- 16 particular would help?
- 17 MS. McGINNIS: The . . . Well, proximity. We
- 18 already talked about that. Dr. Kimmelshue said he would
- 19 need that.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, I don't
- 21 believe that he can answer the question.
- 22 Dr. Kimmelshue?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I cannot answer that
- 24 question.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: As long as the higher water

```
1 salinity was caused by changes from the Proposed Project
```

- 2 to surface water salinity, it shouldn't matter what the
- 3 pathway for plant exposure uptake is; should it?
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think you're going
- 5 to get some objections to the way that question is
- 6 phrased, Miss Meserve.
- 7 MR. BERLINER: Correct.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: If -- You want me to say -- I
- 9 mean, he is --
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ask your question
- 11 without casting aspersions on the Proposed Project.
- 12 MS. MESERVE: If there was higher salinity in
- 13 the surface water surrounding a small island, it would
- 14 not matter what the pathway for plant exposure was if we
- were trying to look at what the effect on the plant
- 16 growth was.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: If the salinity
- 18 level is higher from any water source, then it would
- 19 contribute.
- Is that what you're trying to ask?
- MS. MESERVE: Yes.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: If salinity is
- 23 higher, then salinity is higher.
- Is that what you're asking, Miss Meserve?
- 25 MS. MESERVE: Yes. He's pointed to these

- 1 mis -- what he's called missing variables and I'm simply
- 2 zeroing in on the issue that the missing variable isn't
- 3 missing.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, yes, because
- 5 you have not -- You're presuming there will be a rise in
- 6 salinity.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Well, the whole analysis is about
- 8 a rise in salinity. And it appears that Dr. Kimmelshue
- 9 is trying to pick through and say if -- the salinity may
- 10 come from other sources, and the only other real source
- is identified as surface water through seepage.
- 12 And so I'm asking him about why that would make
- any difference.
- MS. McGINNIS: That misstates his testimony.
- 15 He didn't say the only possible source could be surface
- 16 water through seepage. He listed various factors and
- 17 sources of salinity.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: Zeroing in on the surface water
- 19 example, then.
- MS. McGINNIS: I'm sorry. I don't understand.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: I am simply asking about one of
- 22 the alternative sources that he suggested in addition
- 23 to -- I believe rain was one.
- MS. McGINNIS: Salinity is salinity. I mean,
- 25 they're obviously listed in his written testimony.

- 1 Sorry.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. All
- 3 right. Miss Meserve, your line of questioning is a bit
- 4 unclear to me, and you are about to use up one entire
- 5 hour already.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: Yes. I will need some additional
- 7 time. I will move on beyond this issue.
- 8 I do need additional time in order to ask the
- 9 questions that I have, and due to all the objections and
- 10 discussion, I believe that took a large portion of time
- 11 that I was planning on taking through questions.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: What additional
- 13 topic remains for Dr. Kimmelshue?
- 14 You've addressed peer review, you've addressed
- 15 alternative crops, you've addressed . . . Well, one
- 16 issue about user mitigation, which I don't think . . .
- 17 And you've addressed study.
- 18 What remains for Dr. Kimmelshue from your list
- 19 of questions, Miss Meserve?
- 20 MS. MESERVE: I have questions regarding the
- 21 alfalfa varieties that he has suggested. I have
- 22 questions regarding his citations to personal
- 23 communications. And . . . I have some questions about
- 24 the salinity levels he's predicting in the -- that he
- 25 mentions on Page 10, and also about his repeatable

- 1 conclusions statements.
- In addition, I do have questions for
- 3 Dr. Thornberg, so I believe I may need another hour.
- 4 I apologize, but this is very important we be
- 5 able to ask the questions of these witnesses while
- 6 they're here.
- 7 And we may take a break if that --
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'll give you a
- 9 little bit more time but we do need to take a break for
- 10 the court reporter.
- 11 Miss Morris.
- 12 MS. MORRIS: Before the break, I wanted to note
- on the motion to strike, the peer review of the Hoffman,
- 14 that the written testimony by Dr. Kimmelshue nowhere says
- 15 that it's peer reviewed. Rather, it says it was prepared
- 16 for the State Water Resources Control Board and then it's
- 17 repeatable and objective.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I actually did a
- 19 word search as well, and he did not say that in his
- 20 testimony. He did not claim that the Hoffman Report was
- 21 peer reviewed.
- 22 MS. MESERVE: I will take a look at that and
- get back to you if I disagree. It perhaps was an
- 24 inference.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry?

```
1 MS. MESERVE: Perhaps it was only an inference
```

- 2 not written in the paper.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And so --
- 4 MS. MESERVE: I believe there's a fairly strong
- 5 inference. So I'll have to think about what I can move
- 6 to strike based on that.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you are moving
- 8 to strike, potentially, an inference?
- 9 MS. MESERVE: Let me think on that before I
- 10 come back to you, please.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- MR. BERLINER: Just for the Board's
- 13 convenience, the referenced sentence is on Page 10,
- 14 Line 22 and 23 and reads(reading):
- 15 "Repetitive and objective conclusions
- throughout the Hoffman study support this
- 17 overarching conclusion."
- That's the entirety of the statement.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. That did not
- 20 help, but thank you.
- 21 With that, we will take a 15-minute break and
- 22 we will return at 11:20.
- 23 (Recess taken at 11:05 a.m.)
- 24 (Proceedings resumed at 11:20 p.m.)
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. It is

- 1 11:20. We are back in session.
- 2 Miss Meserve, I will give you until noon at the
- 3 latest to wrap up your cross-examination. And at some
- 4 point -- Actually, right now, are you -- are you able to
- 5 clarify your objection?
- 6 MS. MESERVE: I think I need to run the word
- 7 search that you did and make sure I have the same as you
- 8 have it, but I wasn't able to get on my computer during
- 9 the break, so I would ask to get back to you after our
- 10 lunch break if I have any further information.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But is your
- 12 objection, is it -- is it focused on his reference -- his
- 13 reliance on Hoffman, because it was not peer reviewed?
- MS. MESERVE: Yes. My objection and the line
- of questions was designed around the issue of an
- 16 assumption, I believe, that the witness made that peer
- 17 reviewed studies are the ones that can be relied upon
- 18 and --
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And, therefore, your
- 20 objection, if it is true, that the Hoffman report is not
- 21 peer-reviewed, then your objection goes to his reliance
- 22 on a, to your mind, non-peer-reviewed report, even though
- 23 he criticized the -- the one that --
- MS. MESERVE: Yes.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes. For not being

- 1 peer reviewed.
- 2 MS. MESERVE: And this is likely an issue that
- 3 can be explicated further, hopefully, on the surrebuttal.
- 4 It's probably appropriate for that.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I will leave that to
- 6 you.
- 7 But for now, I am going to overrule your
- 8 objection because it goes to weight of evidence. And so
- 9 we will -- That's a -- That's an objection that -- the
- 10 standard objection that we've ruled on with respect to
- admissibility, and that is its own rule and will go to
- 12 weight.
- I also have an outstanding objection from
- 14 Mr. Keeling to what he referred to as a monologue by
- Dr. Kimmelshue in response to a question from
- 16 Miss Meserve.
- 17 I am also overruling that objection but I am
- 18 directing the witness to be more focused and more concise
- 19 in answering directly the questions that are posed to
- 20 you.
- Okay. Now we'll turn back to you,
- 22 Miss Meserve, to complete your cross-examination before
- 23 we take our lunch break.
- 24 LEFT1: Thank you.
- 25 On Page 17 of your report, Dr. Kimmelshue,

- 1 Lines 14 through 17 --
- 2 If we could look at the DWR-85 again, please.
- 3 -- you cite the Benes study, noting that it
- 4 shows there are new alfalfa varieties that are more salt
- 5 tolerant; is that correct?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I do.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: And then, actually -- Sorry to
- 8 ask you to put up, please, LAND-104, which is the Benes
- 9 study that is referenced in Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony.
- 10 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 11 MS. MESERVE: This is the study to which you're
- 12 referring; correct?
- 13 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I believe it is, yes.
- MS. MESERVE: If we could go to Page 9 of that
- 15 study.
- 16 It's -- There's a table here regarding the fall
- dormancy regarding the different alfalfa varieties.
- 18 And can you tell me what the fall dormancy of
- 19 the alfalfa varieties tested by Benes is, based on this
- 20 table?
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve, since
- the pages are not numbered, could you please identify the
- table for the record.
- MS. MESERVE: Yes. We're looking at Table 5.
- 25 (Document displayed on screen.)

- 1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you restate your
- 2 question, please?
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Can you tell me what the fall
- 4 dormancy is of the alfalfa varieties that were tested by
- 5 Benes which you referred to in your testimony?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It appears to be labeled
- 7 as col -- the second column in that table.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: And are they non-dormant
- 9 varieties?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: You know, I'm going to be
- 11 honest with you. I'd have to go back and look at this
- 12 document again -- it's been a long time since I've looked
- 13 at it -- to answer that question. I'm sorry.
- MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that farmers in the
- 15 Delta do not grow non-dormant varieties of alfalfa due to
- 16 the conditions there?
- 17 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No, I am not aware of
- 18 that.
- 19 MS. MESERVE: Do you know whether growers are
- 20 paid different amounts for the quality of alfalfa and
- 21 other products?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: So if Delta growers would need to
- 24 change to non-dormant varieties because we had some new
- 25 level of salinity tolerance, and they are paid less for

- 1 their alfalfa, wouldn't you think that would be some kind
- of adverse effect on those growers?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Again, I'd have to look
- 4 back at this document to be sure to answer your question.
- 5 I'm sorry.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: Could we look at LAND-108,
- 7 please.
- 8 This is a paper by Putnam.
- 9 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 10 MS. MESERVE: And it is regarding alfalfa
- 11 quality.
- 12 Is this -- Are you familiar with this paper?
- 13 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Vaguely.
- MS. MESERVE: If we could look at the
- 15 highlighted language.
- 16 (Scrolling down document.)
- 17 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that lower-value
- 18 crops may not sell as indicated in this paper summary?
- MS. MORRIS: Stefanie --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Morris.
- 21 MS. MORRIS: Outside the scope of his
- 22 testimony.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I was going to refer it to
- 24 my neighbor.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yeah.

- 1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Not John but Chris.
- 2 MS. MESERVE: I guess I could ask the same
- 3 question of Dr. Thornberg.
- 4 Are you aware that there may be a problem
- 5 selling lower -- lower-valued alfalfa crops for growers
- 6 in the Delta?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: I -- I'm sorry, but that
- 8 falls largely outside of my testimony as well. I'm not
- 9 even sure what that means, they have a problem selling.
- 10 My analysis looked at revenues earned in terms
- of selling crops; in other words, the product was, in
- 12 fact, sold.
- MS. MESERVE: So when -- In both of your
- 14 testimonies, I believe you've said that perhaps growers
- 15 should move to different crops, but is it fair to say you
- 16 didn't look at whether those different crops would sell?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. I --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- MS. MORRIS: Objection.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. One person
- 21 at a time.
- 22 Miss Morris.
- 23 MS. MORRIS: Misstates the witness' testimony.
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: I never stated any such
- 25 thing in my testimony. My testimony all wrapped around

- 1 the basic comparable analysis that there didn't seem to
- 2 be an impact of salinity within historic levels on yield.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I have to look back at my
- 5 testimony, but I don't think I used the exact words that
- 6 growers should shift to other crops.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And the objection is
- 8 sustained.
- 9 So Miss Meserve, would you like to rephrase or
- 10 move on?
- MS. MESERVE: We already reviewed with
- 12 Dr. Kimmelshue that, on Page 17, he says there are new
- 13 alfalfa varieties that are more salt-tolerant and I
- 14 believe in both testimonies it indicates that.
- 15 So I have to disagree with Miss Morris that
- 16 these testimonies don't re -- say that other crops could
- 17 be selected to avoid injury.
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I --
- 19 MS. McGINNIS: Robin McGinnis, Department of
- 20 Water Resources.
- 21 I'll go ahead and join the objection.
- The testimonies do say that there are other
- 23 varieties, but they don't say that the farmers need to
- 24 shift their crops, so I believe you misstated -- I
- 25 believe Ms. Meserve misstates the testimony.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And in any case, you
- 2 did not do any sort of economic analysis with respect to
- 3 those other crops.
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: So, one point of
- 5 clarification:
- 6 I did mention that different varieties of the
- 7 same crop are available, for example, more salt --
- 8 saline-tolerant varieties, more drought-tolerant
- 9 varieties. I didn't say move to different crops.
- 10 MS. MESERVE: Okay. And with respect to the
- 11 alfalfa example we just looked at, could it be that some
- of those varieties that you are referring to actually
- 13 can't be grown in the area of the Delta?
- MS. MORRIS: Objection: I don't think the
- 15 witness -- Dr. Kimmelshue's testimony basically
- 16 summarizes and looks at Michelle Leinfelder-Miles --
- 17 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' study and says, she didn't consider
- 18 these, she should consider these.
- 19 He didn't say they shouldn't do this, they
- 20 should shift to this. He just said it should be
- 21 considered in the study.
- 22 So I think this is outside the scope of his
- 23 testimony.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, that does
- 25 make sense. Her objection does make sense, Miss Meserve.

- 1 MS. MESERVE: I believe he said -- All I'm
- 2 establishing with the witness is that he's mentioned
- 3 looking at other varieties. However, he has not
- 4 considered whether those other varieties could be grown
- or would be saleable in the region; right? I mean, that
- 6 is within what he's -- He suggested these other
- 7 varieties, so I'm simply asking him about --
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you suggesting
- 9 varieties -- Did you suggest, Dr. Kimmelshue, varieties
- 10 or did you critique that study for not considering those
- 11 other varieties?
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: My statement was centered
- 13 on the fact that, over the last 32 years, since the
- 14 levels that were used from the Ayers and Westcot Report,
- 15 additional varieties have been developed that should be
- 16 considered.
- I did not say anything with regard to --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Considered in the
- 19 study.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Considered by growers or
- in the study.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But you also did not
- 23 conduct any further analysis with respect to those.
- 24 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No, I did not. That's
- 25 where I stopped.

- 1 Thank you.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: On Page 21 -- back to
- 4 Dr. Kimmelshue -- you note that the majority of -- in
- 5 your testimony, that the majority of the leaching
- fractions were below 10 percent, and you say that they
- 7 are not common.
- 8 Did you believe that such lower-than-5-percent
- 9 leaching fractions are nevertheless possible?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I suppose anything is
- 11 possible but highly improbable in this case.
- 12 When you have a border check irrigation system,
- 13 flood irrigation system, some of those irrigation systems
- 14 can be efficient, some cannot.
- 15 I know that from my own experience, and I also
- 16 vetted that with other experts in the field, Dan Howes,
- 17 and the Cal Poly IRC, Irrigation Training and Research
- 18 Center. I vetted it with Steve Grattan with U.C. Davis,
- 19 and I vetted it in the literature, including Hoffman, who
- 20 did an extensive literature review in the 2010 report.
- 21 All of those communications and exploration of
- 22 leaching fractions, and my own personal professional
- 23 experience, indicates to me that the leaching fractions
- 24 are likely higher than the 5 percent number that's being
- 25 thrown around. And, in fact, Dr. Leinfelder-Miles did

- 1 have two fields where the leaching fractions were
- 2 calculated to be in the 20s. I can't recall the exact
- 3 numbers.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: But you, however, have not done
- 5 any field studies regarding leaching fractions; correct?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, I have.
- 7 The study -- The Project, the 10-year
- 8 Project -- I guess it's 12 years now -- Project that I'm
- 9 talking about in Arizona is highly driven by leaching
- 10 fractions to maintain a suitable soil salinity within the
- 11 soil profile for alfalfa production.
- 12 We care a lot about how much water's being
- 13 applied, what the -- and we soil sample. I mean, you
- 14 know, we know the water quality going on, its telemeter.
- 15 We know it every 15 minutes. And we soil sample to the
- 16 depth below the root zone. And we calculate leaching
- 17 fractions on a grower-by-grower basis --
- MS. MESERVE: And --
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- which change because of
- the management of water.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: And this is the study in Arizona.
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Correct.
- MS. MESERVE: And going -- Keeping with Page 17
- and what you just mentioned in terms of your survey, you
- 25 cite to, on the very last line, a personal communication

- 1 with Howes.
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Do you have any written
- 4 documentation of these personal communications?
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 6 MS. MESERVE: I would move to strike the
- 7 reference to a personal communication in this testimony.
- 8 Without providing any written description of what
- 9 Mr. Howes said or didn't say, it's impossible to know
- 10 whether he supported the statement made prior, which --
- 11 which he is -- which Dr. Kimmelshue attributes,
- 12 apparently, to Mr. Howes.
- MS. McGINNIS: DWR opposes the motion.
- 14 Evidence Code 801(b) allows experts to testify about
- 15 matters perceived or personally known to them.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Objection overruled.
- 17 It will go to weight.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: I would not think that this is
- 19 personally known to him if he was asking someone else in,
- 20 ostensibly, a telephone call where no notes were taken.
- 21 I'm not sure that even falls within the Evidence Code
- 22 stated, but I'll move on.
- CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Move on.
- 24 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: May I clarify something?
- 25 The sentence preceding the reference to Howes is

1 basically summary of that personal communication. That's

- 2 why I referenced it in that fashion. And it says
- 3 (reading):
- 4 "These levels of leaching fractions are not
- 5 common in even the most efficient surface irrigated
- 6 systems."
- 7 Those were not my words, those were his.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: And with respect to, at the
- 9 bottom on Page 18, you also cite to a personal
- 10 communication with Grattan for various statements made
- 11 above that.
- 12 Do you have a written documentation of that
- 13 personal communication that could clarify which portions
- of this statement are actually supported by Grattan?
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Okay. It's on the top of
- 16 my page. Sorry.
- 17 Again, the preceding sentence in that personal
- 18 communication is intended to be a summary of those --
- 19 that communication.
- 20 (Reading):
- 21 "The inappropriate use of this basic ratio has
- 22 been made elsewhere in high water tables with higher
- 23 salinity."
- 24 MS. MESERVE: And you did not have -- You have
- 25 no citation for that proposition other than this personal

- 1 communication; correct?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Oh, yes, there are other
- 3 citations for that.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: You chose not to include them in
- 5 your testimony?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I did.
- 7 MS. McGINNIS: Sorry, clarification: You did
- 8 house them in your testimony or you chose not to?
- 9 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I chose them -- I included
- 10 them in my testimony. There's about three or four
- 11 references to that, too, from Food and Agricultural
- 12 Organization Paper Number 29, which the ratios were used
- 13 to calculate leaching fractions. It said you shouldn't
- do that in high-water-table soils.
- Two in there. One in this paper that you
- 16 previously referenced from Sreenivas and Reddy, and a
- 17 couple others that I can provide you if you'd like.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: That's sufficient. Thank you.
- 19 On Page 20 of your testimony, you state
- 20 that(reading):
- 21 ". . . Unless one is completely sure of the
- 22 resultant salinity below the root zone, then the
- 23 (sic) results from formulas used to calculate the
- 24 (sic) leaching fractions may be incorrect."
- 25 Are you aware of a scientifically accepted way

```
to calculate leaching fractions in shallow groundwater?
```

- WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I have a statement in my
- 3 testimony that gets to that.
- 4 Can you search that? I don't know exactly what
- 5 table -- Well, let me look. Hold on here just a second.
- 6 (Searching through document.)
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you search for
- 8 "Grattan" in that document?
- 9 MR. LONG: Can you spell that, please?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Grattan, G-R-A-T-T-A-N.
- 11 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's it. So if you read
- 13 this -- So it's on Page 22.
- 14 MS. MESERVE: So it states that no method has
- 15 been developed prior.
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It states that (reading):
- 17 "Traditional methods of estimating leaching
- 18 fractions and leaching requirements may therefore
- 19 underestimate the leaching fraction. No method has
- 20 yet been developed to adjust the traditional
- 21 estimating methods for the effect of shallow
- 22 groundwater on soil salinity."
- 23 MS. MESERVE: On Page 10, in Line 19 through
- 24 21, you state that (reading):
- 25 "The key take home message from the Hoffman

- 1 study is (sic) . . . that crop production has not
- 2 been impacted . . . "
- 3 And you used the words, "anticipated future
- 4 salinity levels."
- 5 Could you explain what you mean by "anticipated
- 6 future salinity levels" in that sentence?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm referring to the range
- 8 of salinity levels that Hoffman used up to 1.4
- 9 decisiemens per meter and the first bullet point that
- 10 precedes that summary statement.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: So your opinion does not extend
- 12 to anticipated salinity levels if they were to increase
- 13 under the Proposed Project?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I honestly cannot answer
- that because I don't know what levels they could
- 16 potentially exceed to.
- MS. MESERVE: So is it fair to say your
- 18 testimony is limited to the levels studied in Hoffman
- 19 without reference to what the salinity levels would be?
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I think it's fair to state
- 21 that my testimony is focused on the myriad of variables
- that impact salinity management, and we've talked about a
- 23 number of them already today and I won't repeat them.
- 24 But -- And -- And it's highly driven by the leaching
- 25 fraction and how you can manage that salinity.

- 1 So better leaching fraction, you can apply a
- 2 slightly higher saline irrigation water.
- MS. MESERVE: So, would you agree that
- 4 additional study of leaching fractions in various
- 5 locations throughout the Delta would be helpful in
- 6 looking at these issues?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Absolutely.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: Now, going to Page 9 of your
- 9 testimony, please, at Line 15 and also in Footnote 15,
- 10 you repeatedly reference the importance of "repeatable
- 11 conclusions."
- 12 Are you saying that repeatable conclusions are
- 13 necessary to validate field study results?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: In my training in agronomy
- and soil science, we had to run studies that were
- 16 replicated and showed repeatability over time to draw
- 17 conclusions that were valid to make decisions from.
- So, yes, to answer your question, yes,
- 19 repeatability is important.
- MS. MESERVE: And if two studies don't come up
- 21 with the same conclusion, would you say that the research
- 22 was invalid, then?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I would say that more
- 24 research needs to be done.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: Could we look at LAND-102,

- 1 please.
- 2 This is the submission standards from the
- 3 Agronomy Journal. Are you familiar with the submission
- 4 standards?
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am not.
- Is this the American Society of Agronomy?
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Oh, I'm sorry. It's LAND-102.
- 8 Is that . . . I have the number wrong.
- 9 Is there one that's named for the Agronomy
- 10 Journal submission standards in the folder?
- 11 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: 105. Are you looking at
- 12 that?
- 13 MS. MESERVE: I believe so, although that may
- 14 be the peer review one. I apologize.
- 15 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That may be 96?
- MS. MESERVE: Yes. Thank you.
- 17 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: You're welcome.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: You have better eyes than do I.
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Let's see. So this is the
- 21 Guidelines for Reviewers of the Agronomy Journal.
- Is this familiar to you at all?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- MS. MESERVE: Could we just look -- For
- 25 purposes of exploring your statements, I would like to

```
1 look at the part where it says, I believe on the next
```

- 2 page, that in order -- There was a highlighted portion.
- 3 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 4 MS. MESERVE: Thank you.
- 5 So when this particular journal -- You're
- 6 familiar with the journal, though, Agronomy?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, I am.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So when they look for
- 9 manuscripts, does it sound correct that they would look
- 10 for (reading):
- "Sound methodology that (sic) is explained in
- 12 (sic) sufficient detail so . . . other capable
- scientists could repeat it (sic)."?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Correct.
- 15 MR. BERLINER: Do you have a hard copy of this
- 16 document so the witness could review it?
- 17 MS. MESERVE: I should have it in the stack
- 18 here somewhere.
- I believe . . .
- 20 (Handing document to witness.)
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Thank you.
- MS. MESERVE: Just --
- 23 MR. BERLINER: And just for the record, this
- 24 witness has not seen this document before; correct?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Correct.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But you're somewhat
- 2 familiar with it or not?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm familiar with the
- 4 journal but not the submission standards.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: So, would you agree with this
- 6 statement in regard to -- You've opined as to what you're
- 7 looking for in science.
- 8 Do you agree with what the Agronomy Journal is
- 9 saying they would look for in the highlighted text?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I -- I highly doubt these
- 11 are all of the guiding principles or decision-making
- 12 processes for a highly respected refereed scientific
- journal like the Agronomy Journal. To me, these four
- 14 bullet points would be guiding principles, just like they
- 15 say.
- 16 When it goes before a review process in a
- 17 Scientific Review Panel, and that is sent out to experts
- 18 in the field in different universities and such, there is
- 19 much more rigor with regards to the evaluation of a
- 20 manuscript for publication than just these four points.
- 21 This is -- This is kind of the first cut.
- 22 We're not even going to send it to our reviewers if you
- 23 don't at least do this much.
- MS. MESERVE: Certainly.
- 25 I want to focus on the words "repeatable

- 1 conclusions" that you have used.
- 2 Does this journal suggest that repeatable
- 3 conclusions are necessary for submission?
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It is (reading):
- 5 ". . . With sufficient detail so that other
- 6 capable scientists could repeat the experiments."
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Isn't the point of that that
- 8 sound methodology is used and explained so that it may be
- 9 repeated?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Well, another way that
- 11 that is used to verify repeatable conclusions of a
- 12 scientific study is an extensive literature review.
- So let's say that I found that it takes a
- 14 hundred pounds of nitrogen to grow 2 tons of peaches per
- 15 acre, and somebody in Georgia said it takes 105 pounds of
- 16 nitrogen to grow 2 tons of peaches per acre, and somebody
- in Utah says it takes 103 pounds of nitrogen to grow
- 18 2 tons of peaches, and I did a study, and I came up with
- 19 102.
- 20 Well, that -- that's -- that's convincing.
- 21 That's repeatable, in my sense, with regards to
- 22 comparison of other literature that's out there.
- 23 And within a study -- So that's comparison
- 24 between studies. But within a study, repeatability means
- 25 I did this more than one year. I had replication in the

- 1 field. I -- And because I did it multiple times, I got
- 2 the same results.
- If I had the peach study example and I got
- 4 20 pounds, 200 pounds and 300 pounds, it's not
- 5 repeatable, and so you need to consider what the
- 6 environmental factors were that dictated the difference
- 7 in those results.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: Okay. Let's move on in the
- 9 remaining time I have to the -- to a few questions I have
- 10 for Dr. Thornberg.
- I see that your background is in economics and
- 12 that you have -- and you've looked at the cost benefit.
- 13 Have you looked at the cost benefit impacts of
- 14 implementing certain policies in the Delta in your
- 15 testimony?
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: Could you be a little --
- MS. MORRIS: Objection: Ambiguous as to what
- 18 policies.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, please be clear.
- MS. MESERVE: Let's back up one question.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- MS. MESERVE: Sorry.
- 23 Are you aware that it's the burden -- You
- opined in your testimony about injury; correct? You used
- 25 that term.

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: We opine on some of the
- opinions put forward by . . . Excuse me. I forget his
- 3 name.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Whitelaw?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: Thank you. Dr. Whitelaw,
- 6 yes. We opine on the opinions of Dr. Whitelaw.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: And you are aware that it is the
- 8 burden of Petitioners to demonstrate no injury, not the
- 9 Protestants?
- 10 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Calls for a legal
- 11 conclusion; beyond the scope of this witness' testimony.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, we went into a
- 13 great deal of discussion about no injury, so I think he's
- 14 able to answer that.
- 15 Overruled.
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: Would you repeat that
- 17 question?
- 18 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that it is the
- 19 burden of Petitioners to demonstrate no injury, not the
- 20 Protestants to establish an injury?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I -- Perhaps that is a
- 22 legal definition of the situation. However, I would also
- 23 point out that, from a statistical basis, it is very
- 24 difficult to prove an absence of something; in fact, it's
- 25 impossible.

```
1 So, in a sense, for, shall we say, an economist
```

- 2 to be asked to prove that no damages would occur is
- 3 creating a statistically impossible result and, as such,
- 4 obviously, cannot be required of some empirical columns.
- 5 What we can certainly say in the context of the
- 6 work we do is, it doesn't seem as if damages in the past
- 7 have occurred, at least within the range of -- of
- 8 salinity that we've seen in the Delta waterways.
- 9 MS. MESERVE: Do you have any experience in the
- 10 science underlying the policies that we've been
- 11 discussing, like experience with chemistry or soil
- 12 science or agronomy?
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Vague.
- What policies?
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, what policies?
- 16 MS. MESERVE: That's a poor word choice.
- 17 Any -- Do you have any experience with
- 18 chemistry, soil sciences or agronomy to assist in your --
- 19 that informed your testimony?
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: Very little. I'm an
- 21 empirical economist and I was asked to review common
- 22 metrics in some of the modeling that was done.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: So you have -- Is it -- Is it
- 24 correct that you don't have any personal experience or
- 25 background that would allow you to make conclusions

- 1 regarding agricultural and other non-economic issues
- 2 discussed in your testimony; correct?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. I don't
- 4 understand your question. Could you please rephrase it
- 5 in a clear way?
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: What non-economic
- 7 discussion in his testimony are you referring to?
- 8 MS. MESERVE: If we could go to DWR-84, please,
- 9 and look at Page 15, and starting at Line 13.
- 10 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 11 MS. MESERVE: There are quite a few opinions
- 12 provided and that are non-economic in nature, and these
- are the opinions I'm referring to.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, could you restate
- 16 your question?
- 17 MS. MESERVE: So, do you have any education or
- 18 other background to support the conclusions made -- the
- 19 conclusions and information provided on Pages 6 -- 15 to
- 20 16 of your testimony, starting with Line 13 of Page 15
- 21 and going all the way to Page 16, Line 20?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: We reviewed the modeling
- 23 done by Dr. Michael and in his use of these leaching
- 24 fraction tables to estimate the losses.
- 25 Our point was simply that his application of

- 1 these tables was incorrect. And indeed, if you apply,
- 2 say, for example, different sort of leaching fractions
- from other studies or, equivalently, even if you use --
- 4 In the case of Prichard, he seemed to be using the wrong
- 5 input, then a different and smaller output should
- 6 actually arise.
- 7 In this context, I'm not opining on the
- 8 chemistry behind these tables. I'm simply pointing out
- 9 that they were misused in the context of Dr. Michael's
- 10 estimates.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: I believe -- I would like to move
- 12 to strike starting with Line 13 of Page 15 where he
- 13 begins with, "I understand that soil with higher
- 14 salinity" and then he goes all the way through to Page --
- 15 It would go actually to Page 18, Line 20, where he's
- 16 discussing leaching fractions and his opinions thereon
- 17 which I believe have no basis in his background.
- MS. MORRIS: Stefanie --
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on,
- 20 Miss Morris. Let me make sure I understand this.
- 21 So, Miss Meserve, you're moving to strike
- 22 starting from Page --
- 23 MS. MESERVE: 15, Line 13.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- 15, Line 13,
- 25 through --

- 1 MS. MESERVE: Through Page 18, Line 20.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 18, Line 20.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: As those discuss areas outside of
- 4 this witness' expertise.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Now you may
- 6 join in or --
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Oppose.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- oppose.
- 9 MS. MORRIS: Thank you.
- I just want to note for the record, and I
- 11 oppose that motion to strike.
- Dr. Thornberg is an expert. He can rely on
- 13 literature that he's cited, in fact -- it's not like
- 14 they're unsubstantiated -- to back up his ultimate
- opinions, as well as he cited to Dr. Kimmelshue's
- 16 testimony which actually raises the exact same points and
- 17 cites to much of the same literature.
- 18 MS. McGINNIS: Robin McGinnis, California
- 19 Department of Water Resources.
- 20 I join the opposition to the motion, and the
- 21 testimony is within the scope of Evidence Code 801.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson.
- MR. JACKSON: I would like to --
- CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson, I don't
- 25 believe your microphone is on.

- 1 MR. JACKSON: I would like to join in the
- 2 motion to strike on behalf of CSPA and point out that
- 3 Dr. . . .
- 4 MR. BERLINER: Thornberg.
- 5 MR. JACKSON: . . . Thornberg is -- has
- 6 testified on a number of things, including this section,
- 7 in which his CV shows no expertise.
- And I'm wondering if, in fact, you rule that
- 9 you're going to leave it in to go to the weight of the
- 10 evidence whether or not we're going to be able to
- 11 cross-examine in regard to the weight of the evidence if
- 12 you don't strike it.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You want to
- 14 cross-examine us --
- MR. JACKSON: No.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- in terms of
- weighing the evidence?
- 18 MR. JACKSON: No. I want to cross-examine this
- 19 witness if, in fact, you, in regard to his expertise --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe that's
- 21 what Miss Meserve is doing.
- 22 MR. JACKSON: I believe that's the case, but
- 23 you're now going to rule, and I just want to make sure
- that these issues are not going to be foreclosed by the
- 25 ruling.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm actually totally

- 2 confused by that.
- 3 Miss Meserve, can you help me out?
- 4 MS. MESERVE: I think just -- I would like to
- 5 go -- I guess I am attempting to ask questions that may
- 6 go to weight in addition to the motion to strike and I
- 7 think other questioners will go on that.
- I have very little time to complete the
- 9 questioning of Dr. Thornberg, however, so . . . I would
- 10 like time after lunch, a few minutes, if it's okay, to --
- I could probably narrow down what I have here.
- 12 I'm concerned that the subsequent examiners may
- 13 not have all the same questions that I have and so I'm
- 14 hesitant to skip over that since I represent several
- 15 parties that are interested in this.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So --
- 17 MS. MESERVE: But I want to add one other thing
- 18 before you think on that, please, is that on Page 3,
- 19 Lines 18 and 19 -- 18 -- Page 3, Lines 18 to 19, Mr. --
- 20 Dr. Thornberg states that the first claim, meaning the
- 21 increase in salinity, is beyond the scope but is
- 22 presented by Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 23 And I think what I'm objecting to is that he
- 24 seems to admit that Dr. Kimmelshue's covering it, but
- 25 then he goes ahead and covers it, anyway, and that's why

- 1 I think this should be stricken.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 3 I'm looking at Miss Heinrich to make sure we've
- 4 captured that.
- 5 MS. HEINRICH: (Nodding head.)
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. So
- 7 Miss Meserve, how much additional questions you have of
- 8 Mr. -- Is it Mr. or Dr. Thornberg?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's Dr. Thornberg.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It's Dr. Thornberg.
- 11 And I'll take your motion under consideration
- 12 as well as your objection to the motion.
- 13 MS. MORRIS: I'm sorry. I have to clarify this
- 14 for the record.
- 15 That sentence, "The first claim is beyond the
- 16 scope of this analysis," was referring to: One, the
- 17 construction of the WaterFix Tunnels will significantly
- 18 increase the average salinity levels of soil in the
- 19 Delta.
- 20 So the way that Miss Meserve just characterized
- 21 it is incorrect.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And we're not going
- 23 to argue back and forth. We are capable of reading it,
- 24 reaching our own interpretation, conclusion and issuing a
- 25 ruling at some point.

- 1 Miss Meserve, how much additional questions do
- 2 you have for Dr. Thornberg?
- 3 MS. MESERVE: I only have a few. It may be 10
- 4 minutes. I can probably narrow it down better after the
- 5 lunch, if you'd like to go ahead and break and let me
- 6 just have a few minutes when we come back, and then I
- 7 will turn it over to the other questioners.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So you would only
- 9 need 10 minutes or less when we return?
- MS. MESERVE: Yes, I believe so.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 12 Miss Meserve.
- MR. BERLINER: Could we just --
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That was a good
- answer.
- 16 MR. BERLINER: Could we just -- It's just 10
- 17 minutes. Could we just finish now?
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, but she needs
- 19 some time, I believe, to organize her thoughts.
- Is that correct, Miss Meserve?
- 21 MS. MESERVE: I think that would be helpful to
- 22 trying to narrow down so that the questions are indeed
- 23 non-duplicative --
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: -- as I'm sure you guys would

| 1 | like, too. |
|----|---|
| 2 | CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The Chair would like |
| 3 | me to remind all of you that the Farmers Market is |
| 4 | happening across the street in the park, so do use the |
| 5 | opportunity of our one-hour-long lunch break to visit the |
| 6 | Farmers Market and support the growers in California. |
| 7 | With that, we will take our lunch break and |
| 8 | return it 1 p.m. |
| 9 | (Luncheon recess was taken at 11:59 p.m.) |
| 10 | |
| 11 | |
| 12 | |
| 13 | |
| 14 | |
| 15 | |
| 16 | |
| 17 | |
| 18 | |
| 19 | |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| 1 | Wednesday, | Mav | 1 0 | 2017 | 1:00 p.m. |
|---|-------------|-------|-----|---------|-------------|
| _ | weditebuay, | ria y | ΤΟ, | Z U I / | 1.00 P.III. |

- 2 PROCEEDINGS
- 3 ---000---
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Good
- 5 afternoon, everyone. Welcome back. Hopefully, we've all
- 6 been refreshed.
- 7 Miss Meserve.
- 8 MS. MESERVE: Thank you. Osha Meserve for
- 9 local agencies of the North Delta.
- 10 And I just have a couple more questions for
- 11 Dr. Thornberg.
- 12 So, looking at your testimony again, which is
- DWR-84, at Line 22 of Page 3 of that testimony.
- 14 If we could take a look at it.
- 15 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 16 MS. MESERVE: You note your conclusion that you
- 17 (reading):
- ". . . find little evidence that the (sic)
- 19 increase in Delta salinity would (sic) negatively
- impact crop productivity . . . "
- 21 Could you tell me what increase in Delta
- 22 salinity you analyzed to form this opinion?
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: As noted within my
- 24 testimony, my historical data analysis used information
- 25 on changes in salinity level over time, from 1991 to

- 1 2015.
- 2 That data is shown in the graph on -- pardon
- 3 me, I'm looking for this particular page -- on Page 21 of
- 4 my testimony. The graph "Electroconductivity, Annual
- 5 Average 1991 to 2015." This is in microsiemens per
- 6 centimeter, ECM as the case may be.
- 7 And, of course, within that particular range,
- 8 we're running anywhere from a range of 300 to a high of
- 9 slightly over 800.
- 10 MS. MESERVE: Now, in -- back on Page 3 of your
- 11 testimony, on Line 24, you say, within -- 23 and 24
- 12 (reading):
- 13 ". . . within the range of salinity increases
- that might reasonably be expected because of
- operation of the tunnels."
- 16 Is it your opinion that these values for EC
- 17 provided on Page 21 are those -- are the same as what
- 18 might be expected from the tunnels?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm to understand that
- 20 the -- and I apologize as I believe it's D-1641 -- D-1641
- 21 rules regarding salinity is roughly within these levels,
- 22 if perhaps slightly higher.
- 23 But then, again, in the context of the type of
- 24 empirical analysis I -- I was doing, we can extrapolate
- 25 my results, shall we say, to a small degree above and

- 1 below this.
- 2 So, yes, I would be comfortable that those
- 3 results could be extended within the context of the
- 4 D-1641 parameters.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: And are you aware that the --
- 6 there is a proposed amendment to the South Delta salinity
- 7 standard that would increase the level of salinity?
- 8 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Relevance.
- 9 He's talking about current standards, not --
- 10 The witness is talking about current standards, not
- 11 future standards.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve.
- MS. MESERVE: I will rephrase.
- So is it fair to say that your testimony is
- only backwards-looking at prior cropping outputs and
- 16 doesn't attempt to look into a future with tunnel
- 17 scenario?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: As already noted, the
- 19 D-1641 standards with the tunnel in place would provide a
- 20 level salinity within this historic range. And so, then,
- 21 yes, therefore, the results of the past analysis can be
- 22 reasonably projected into the future.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: And that opinion relies on the
- 24 D-1641 standard for salinity remaining the same; correct?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, absolutely. Obviously,

- 1 if standards change and salinity was allowed to triple,
- 2 quadruple, quintuple, there would be a separate argument,
- 3 but I'm not sure why that's relevant to the conversation
- 4 we're having.
- 5 MS. MESERVE: And so, according to your
- 6 testimony, if salinity increased within the range that
- 7 you've shown, you don't expect any -- that you mention on
- 8 Page 21, to be specific -- you do not expect any decrease
- 9 in crop product -- productivity; correct?
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: As noted in my historical
- 11 analysis, when I looked at yields per acre of 17
- 12 different crops, over this range of salinity within the
- 13 Delta region, I found nothing to suggest negative impact
- of higher salinity levels.
- 15 MS. MESERVE: And the data you looked at was
- 16 for the entire San Joaquin County; correct?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: That is correct.
- 18 MS. MESERVE: And the portion of San Joaquin
- 19 County that is within the Delta is about one-third of the
- 20 county; is that right?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm not sure if I
- 22 understand your question.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: You looked at crop data for
- 24 San Joaquin County in order to do your analysis. Are you
- 25 aware that San -- that the Delta makes up only about --

- 1 the portion of San Joaquin County that's in the Delta is
- 2 about a third of the county?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again -- I'm sorry -- can
- 4 you please restate that question because I'm not
- following what it is -- What is one-third of what?
- 6 MS. MESERVE: You looked at crop data for the
- 7 entire county. Only a portion of the county is within
- 8 the Delta; correct?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, I see what you're
- 10 asking me.
- 11 Yeah, that is correct.
- 12 MS. MESERVE: Going back to the increase -- the
- 13 decrease in crop productivity.
- 14 Would that mean that you do not expect -- Would
- 15 that mean also that there would be no likely reductions
- in revenue to the farmer?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: We did not study, if you
- 18 will, the relationship between revenues per acre and
- 19 salinity levels, largely because revenues per acre is
- dominated by externally-generated price shifts.
- 21 The international agricultural markets have a
- 22 much larger impact on prices than most anything else, and
- as such, you're really not able to pick out, if you will,
- 24 anything from that data.
- 25 So we did focus our efforts on yields, and as

- 1 noted, there's no evidence that higher salinity leads to
- lower yields, and as such, I would expect that it
- 3 wouldn't lead to any reduction in revenues as well.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: And your data was limited to
- 5 the -- You only looked at the entirety of San Joaquin
- 6 County -- correct? -- which is not entirely within the
- 7 Delta?
- 8 WITNESS THORNBERG: Well, that is absolutely
- 9 the case.
- 10 But I would point out that, A, that data wasn't
- 11 available to us; otherwise, I would have looked only at
- 12 the Delta portion of agriculture.
- And, also, I'll similarly point out that if the
- 14 Delta region itself was significantly impacted by the
- 15 higher salinity, that would be seen in the aggregate
- 16 data. I mean, the aggregate data would show a decline,
- 17 all else being constant.
- 18 So I don't actually find the fact that other
- 19 data wasn't included there to be relevant to my comments.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Looking at your testimony again
- on Page 5, and also 34 and 43, you refer three times to
- 22 the possibility of compensation through payment as a
- 23 means to address reductions in crop yield; is that
- 24 correct?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's --

1 MS. MESERVE: This is a yes-no question and I

- 2 have a followup.
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, I do refer to that.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware of any compensation
- 5 plan for this Project if salinity causes injury to water
- 6 users?
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Calls for speculation;
- 8 outside the scope of this witness' testimony.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, he does mention
- 10 compensation.
- 11 Are you aware of any such?
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I'm not aware, to be
- 13 honest with you, no.
- 14 And to be clear, the comment was really more
- 15 towards -- Those comments were not directed towards
- 16 whether or not I thought there was going to be damage.
- 17 The comments were directed largely at what to us is an
- 18 economically . . . impossible standard that Mr. Whitelaw
- 19 puts forward that, somehow or other, if any person is
- 20 even remotely harmed, that somehow or other this Project
- 21 can go through.
- 22 In the context of the basic operation of an
- 23 economy, there have to be trade-offs. The concept, for
- 24 example, of eminent domain, where government steps in to
- 25 take over a piece of land for the general public good.

- 1 As long as there's compensation for that
- eminent domain action, it is perfectly legal to do so,
- 3 and it's understood that that's because the greater good
- 4 is at play here.
- 5 So those comments are really largely about
- 6 Mr. Whitelaw's testimony rather than, shall we say,
- 7 anything specific to the water owners themselves.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you're providing
- 9 those comments as an economist and not attributing any
- 10 sort of legal meaning to that term "injury."
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, you are absolutely
- 12 correct. I'm not a lawyer; I'm simply an economist.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: My dad's an
- economist and I don't think there's any "simply"
- 15 associated with that, but thank you.
- 16 MS. MESERVE: So is it your position that the
- 17 Project will not injure any legal user of water
- 18 predicated on the payment of financial compensation?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. Could you
- 20 restate that question?
- 21 MS. MESERVE: Is your -- You state in your
- 22 testimony that there will not be injury to water users.
- MR. BERLINER: No.
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: No.
- 25 MR. BERLINER: Misstates his testimony.

1 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's not what I stated in

- 2 any way, shape or form.
- 3 What I stated is -- My -- My entire testimony
- 4 is wrapped around examining the damage estimates of
- 5 Dr. Michael and Mr. Machado.
- 6 My point here is, historic evidence of
- 7 fluctuations in salinity doesn't show any impact to yield
- 8 which to me undermines their estimates. Beyond that, I
- 9 wasn't asked to testify on the broader question here.
- 10 My question I was asked to testify on was that
- 11 whether or not their efforts of empirical modeling hold
- 12 up under scrutiny, and the answer is they don't. That's
- 13 what I'm testifying to here.
- MS. MESERVE: And are you aware that water
- 15 users in the Delta support stricter salinity standards?
- 16 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Beyond the scope of
- 17 his testimony; and relevance.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Do you have any
- 19 knowledge?
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: I -- I -- That's way beyond
- 21 the scope of my testimony. That wasn't what I was asked
- 22 to think about.
- MS. MESERVE: I'm done. Thank you.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 25 Miss Meserve.

- 1 Mr. Herrick and Mr. Ruiz. The Dynamic Duo.
- MS. MESERVE: I hope I'm Batman.
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: Don't we all?
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And is Mr. Ruiz
- 5 starting off?
- 6 MR. RUIZ: Yes, I am starting off, and my
- 7 focus -- My questions will be specifically for
- 8 Dr. Thornberg.
- 9 And, as I said early this morning, I estimated
- 10 about 15 minutes between the two of us.
- 11 And I'm going to just go through several
- 12 questions with respect to a little bit about
- 13 Dr. Thornberg's background with respect to this Project,
- 14 his critique of Dr. Michael's analysis with regard to
- 15 direct economic damages, Dr. Thornberg's empirical
- 16 analysis, Dr. Thornberg's critique of Dr. Michael's
- 17 theoretical model, and Dr. Thornberg's critique of
- 18 Dr. Michael's economic injury figures, his critique of
- 19 the crops used by Dr. Michael, his critique of
- 20 Dr. Michael's general -- generalizations as he cast them
- 21 as incorrect, and, finally, his critique of the omission
- 22 of the 2005 data.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And then I assume
- 24 Mr. Herrick will take over?
- MR. HERRICK: (Nodding head.)

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 2 MR. RUIZ: Yes. He will ask questions for
- 3 Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 4 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 5 MR. RUIZ: Dr. Thornberg, from your extensive
- 6 qualifications and statements, it is fair to say you're
- 7 quite experienced in real estate and economic
- 8 forecasting; is that correct?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's part of what I do,
- 10 yes.
- 11 MR. RUIZ: And your testimony here today, your
- 12 rebuttal testimony, is about agricultural economics;
- 13 correct?
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's about the agricultural
- 15 industry, yes.
- 16 MR. RUIZ: Do you consider yourself an expert
- in agriculture economics?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: I've studied the issues
- 19 before, yes.
- 20 MR. RUIZ: Do you consider yourself an expert?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm an expert enough to
- 22 handle what was asked of me, which was to take a look at
- 23 what Dr. Michael and Mr. Machado had done and to ask if
- those analyses, again, held up to scrutiny.
- 25 MR. RUIZ: Have you published any scholarly

- 1 articles in agricultural economics.
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I have not.
- 3 MR. RUIZ: Did you take graduate classes in
- 4 agricultural economics with respect to -- or while
- 5 attaining your Ph.D.?
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I did not.
- 7 MR. RUIZ: Did you consult with any
- 8 agricultural economists with regard to preparation of
- 9 your rebuttal testimony for this proceeding?
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I did not.
- 11 MR. RUIZ: Have you spoken with any farmers in
- 12 the Central or South Delta with respect to effects of
- 13 salinity on crop yields and crop patterns?
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I have not.
- MR. RUIZ: Have you been in the Central or
- 16 South Delta?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, I have.
- 18 MR. RUIZ: When is the last time you were in
- 19 the Central or South Delta?
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, perhaps two years ago.
- 21 MR. RUIZ: Have you reviewed the testimony of
- 22 any of the farmers in this proceeding with respect to the
- 23 effects from salinity and crop yield and crop patterns?
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I have not. As noted,
- 25 that was not what I was asked to do, sir.

- 1 MR. RUIZ: If we could put up his testimony,
- which is DWR-84, I believe.
- 3 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 4 MR. RUIZ: And if we could go to the bottom of
- 5 Page 7, the top of Page 8.
- 6 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 7 MR. RUIZ: You testify as to the, as you say,
- 8 odd structure of Dr. Michael's analysis.
- 9 Do you -- Do you see that? Do you recall that
- 10 testimony?
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- MR. RUIZ: By the "odd structure," you're
- 13 referring to estimating crop yield effect theoretically
- 14 and crop shifting effect empirically; correct?
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct.
- 16 MR. RUIZ: Dr. Thornberg, isn't it true that
- 17 Dr. Michael used a theoretical approach to yield because
- 18 there are no Delta-specific data on crop yields, but he
- 19 used an empirical approach on crop choices because there
- is Delta-specific data on crop choice?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: Actually, I would disagree
- 22 with that.
- MR. RUIZ: How so?
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: Because of the fact that we
- 25 have historical evidence, as I've noted and studied at

- 1 quite length. And within my testimony, there are
- 2 naturally occurring fluctuations of salinity within the
- 3 Delta. That naturally occurring fluctuation in salinity
- 4 provides us with a natural experiment by -- to allow us
- 5 to tease out what happens to crop yields in the concept
- 6 of changes of salinity.
- 7 The fundamental question here is whether or not
- 8 these tunnels are going to change salinity and how that
- 9 salinity will alter crop yields.
- 10 The historic evidence gives us plenty of
- ability to study that, and to ignore the historic
- 12 evidence, I think, is a serious omission.
- MR. RUIZ: And the historic evidence that
- 14 you're referring to, from what I'm understanding, is your
- 15 empirical analysis of the historic evidence. Is that
- 16 what you're saying?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Well, that is -- My
- 18 analysis was to show how important that omission is. I
- 19 have no idea if other people have studied this.
- 20 MR. RUIZ: Okay. I'd like to take you to
- 21 Page 19 of your testimony. And sorry for moving around
- 22 pages but the testimony kind of moves around a bit.
- 23 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. RUIZ: Beginning at Line 17.
- 25 (Scrolling down document.)

- 1 MR. RUIZ: And speaking of your own salinity
- 2 yield analysis, you say you (reading):
- "... chose to examine a much broader array of
- 4 crops . . . in the Delta, as determined by the
- 5 San Joaquin County Crop Report.
- 6 Correct?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct.
- 8 MR. RUIZ: And on Page 6 -- I'm sorry.
- 9 And Page 20 of your testimony, at Table 6, is
- 10 based on the San Joaquin County Crop Report for 2015;
- 11 correct?
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct.
- MR. RUIZ: And you're aware that the
- 14 San Joaquin County Delta is only but a portion of
- 15 San Joaquin County overall; correct?
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct.
- 17 MR. RUIZ: And you were aware of that at the
- 18 time you prepared this testimony?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes. And while I asked to
- 20 see if there was data on the Delta region specifically, I
- 21 was told by the folks I was working with that even if
- 22 such data was available, we were highly unlikely to be
- given it and, as such, my empirical efforts were
- 24 unfortunately curtailed by that lack of data.
- 25 MR. RUIZ: Okay. So by that, you mean that you

- 1 looked at -- Well, by that, you mean you looked at
- 2 countywide cropping data and the Crop Report for
- 3 San Joaquin County overall but you didn't look at or
- 4 desegregate for San Joaquin County Delta; correct?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: As already noted, I would
- 6 have preferred to do that but I was unable to because the
- 7 data was not available.
- 8 MR. RUIZ: In looking at your Table 6, are you
- 9 aware, for example, on the left column, you've got
- 10 cherries in there?
- 11 Are you aware that there is but a few hundred
- 12 acres of cherries in the San Joaquin County Delta?
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, as already noted, I
- 14 was not provided data as to how many acres of various
- sorts of crops are within the Delta versus what is
- 16 outside.
- 17 MR. RUIZ: So that would be an answer. You
- 18 don't know the answer, then, that there's only a few
- 19 hundred acres of cherries in the Delta.
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: That is correct.
- 21 MR. RUIZ: And looking at that on the left
- 22 column under almonds, are you aware that there's only
- 23 3200 acres of the total almonds you've got listed there
- in the San Joaquin County Delta?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sir, I'm going to have to

- 1 rely upon your expertise on this, because you clearly
- 2 have access to data that I don't have access to.
- 3 However, I would like to point out that, if you
- 4 would provide me with the data and the history in the way
- I have here, I'd be more than happy to perform my
- 6 calculations again with your assistance.
- 7 MR. RUIZ: I think that's a little outside of
- 8 my duty and job description but . . .
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: I figured that.
- 10 MR. RUIZ: Are you aware that Dr. Michael's
- analysis with respect to salinity and the impact in
- 12 relation to crop yield and cropping choices pertains only
- 13 to the San Joaquin County Delta?
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: I . . . suppose that could
- 15 be true. I'm not exactly sure.
- 16 MR. RUIZ: But you read and critiqued and you
- 17 are attempting to rebut Dr. Michael's testimony; correct?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sir, I would be clear that,
- 19 let's say, the salinity levels that we're talking about
- 20 had a significant impact on, say, some of these crops
- 21 that are heavily located within the Delta.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Thornberg --
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm trying to answer his
- 24 question.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ask your question

- 1 again, Mr. Ruiz.
- 2 MR. RUIZ: Are you aware that Dr. Michael's
- 3 analysis which you are rebutting is focused on the
- 4 relationship between increases in salinity and crop yield
- 5 and crop choices within the San Joaquin County Delta
- 6 itself as opposed to the San Joaquin County in general?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, that is what he's
- 8 trying to estimate.
- 9 MR. RUIZ: But your focus in your rebuttal was
- 10 not limited to that -- correct? -- because you didn't
- 11 have access to the data.
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct. But as I was
- 13 starting to say before -- and I think it's an important
- 14 point to keep in mind here -- if there was a significant
- 15 impact of increased salinity on crop yields within the
- 16 Delta, one would rightly suppose that that would show up
- in the broader data.
- 18 Just because I'm using a broader set of data
- 19 doesn't nullify my findings that there doesn't seem to be
- 20 any negative correlation. Because even if a portion of
- 21 the acreage I'm looking at is in the Delta and that is
- 22 negatively impacted by salinity, then the overall number
- 23 should also saw -- show a decrease.
- So, as such, while it may become a little bit
- 25 harder to see the effect, I would point out that not only

- did I not find any significant negative effects but, for
- the most part, many of these crops actually seem to show
- 3 increases in yield in these high -- in these
- 4 high-salinity times.
- Now, I'm not suggesting for a heartbeat that
- 6 the salinity was adding to yields, but it's pretty clear
- 7 to me that the data does not suggest any true loss of
- 8 yield in these high-salinity times.
- 9 MR. RUIZ: And how, from your analysis, is one
- 10 to determine the impact specifically on yields in
- 11 relationship to salinity in the San Joaquin County Delta
- 12 itself?
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, that should show up
- in the broader county level data if the impacts are
- 15 significant.
- 16 MR. RUIZ: Are you aware that -- And I think
- 17 we've probably established this, but are you aware
- 18 that -- Well, are you aware that the source of irrigation
- 19 water for San Joaquin County Delta farmers is almost
- 20 exclusively Delta surface water?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm to understand that is
- the case.
- MR. RUIZ: And are you aware that the source of
- 24 water for other farmers in other portions of San Joaquin
- 25 County not including the Delta, say, for example, Eastern

- 1 San Joaquin County is not the Delta?
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: That is probably the case.
- 3 MR. RUIZ: Do you have reason to believe that
- 4 main be the case?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sir, I didn't say that,
- 6 because, again, it wasn't relative to developing my
- 7 results.
- 8 As already noted, the Delta is contained within
- 9 these county level statistics and, as such, if the Delta
- 10 acres were impacted, it should show up in the broader
- 11 data.
- Just because something is part of a whole
- doesn't mean you can't look at the whole to figure out
- what's happening to the part.
- 15 MR. RUIZ: So, by some additional level of this
- 16 aggregation or analysis, one might be able to dig further
- 17 to determine -- or do additional work to determine what
- 18 you're suggesting.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. Could you
- 20 restate that? Was there a question there?
- MR. RUIZ: There was a question there.
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Could you restate it for
- 23 me, please?
- MR. RUIZ: So, by some additional analysis that
- 25 may begin with what you've done for your work in this

```
1 matter, someone might be able to disaggregate and
```

- determine if there is, in fact, an impact on salinity and
- 3 San Joaquin County Delta farming choices in crop yield
- 4 and choices based on your work, but your work itself
- 5 doesn't do that; does it?
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, I'm not sure if I
- 7 understand your question.
- 8 MR. RUIZ: I'll move on.
- 9 If we could look at Page 11 of your testimony.
- 10 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 11 MR. RUIZ: And it looks like it's beginning at
- 12 Line 18.
- 13 You say that Dr. Michael's analysis is
- 14 (reading):
- ". . . based on a sample of crops that are not
- 16 representative of the overall Delta economy."
- 17 That (reading):
- 18 ". . . the six crops selected in no way
- 19 accurately reflect . . . agriculture in the Delta."
- Do you see that?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- 22 MR. RUIZ: Are you aware that corn, alfalfa and
- 23 processing tomatoes are the top three crops by acreage in
- 24 the Delta?
- WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I'm not.

- 1 MR. RUIZ: Okay. You didn't look at that or
- 2 you don't have knowledge of that particular -- those
- 3 particular issues; is that fair?
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: I think it's fair to say
- 5 that I was not provided with the data that would have
- 6 helped me figure that.
- 7 MR. RUIZ: Then how can you say that the crops
- 8 that Dr. Michael analyzed or looked at are not
- 9 representative and in no way accurately represent
- 10 agriculture in the Delta?
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: Your -- Your point is very
- 12 well-taken. That is an overstatement on my part.
- Now, obviously, we were by definition
- 14 constrained to looking at overall county data. I
- probably overstepped by making that statement.
- MR. RUIZ: Fair enough.
- 17 If we could look at Page 31, jump back again --
- or jump around again, Page 31, Line 12.
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. RUIZ: Yeah, Line 12.
- Do you see that? In your testimony, you noted
- 22 that 2005 data was not included in the model, and you
- 23 state that that raises (reading):
- ". . . the question of whether the data was
- omitted for other possible reasons."

- 1 Do you see that?
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct. Yes. I'm sorry.
- 3 MR. RUIZ: Okay. Thank you.
- 4 What other possible reasons are you suggesting?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: Unfortunately, I have
- 6 only -- was only made available to me the results of
- 7 Dr. Michael's analysis, not anything having to do with
- 8 his data used or the actual regression model that was in
- 9 place.
- 10 What I do know, as someone who has over 20
- 11 years of experience in empirical economics and applied
- 12 economics, is that you don't lightly drop data.
- 13 Typically, if someone is randomly dropping
- data, they have to have a very clear reason for doing so,
- 15 and from my perspective, it wasn't made clear to me
- 16 exactly what the problem with that particular year was,
- 17 why that data would have been excluded from this
- 18 particular sample.
- 19 As such, my suspicions, of course, immediately
- 20 arise that perhaps the 2005 data was not allowing the
- 21 model to produce the results that were desired by the
- 22 research.
- 23 From my perspective, that's not a fair reason
- 24 for excluding data.
- 25 Now, if there were a better reason for it, I'm

- 1 happy to hear what it was, but there was not any
- 2 reasonable explanation given, and candidly, as such, that
- 3 raises red flags.
- 4 MR. RUIZ: Are you aware of the 2013 draft DEC
- 5 Economics Report that was produced on behalf of one of
- 6 your clients, the Department of Water Resources?
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris,
- 8 State Water Contractors -- outside the scope of this
- 9 witness' testimony.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I will -- Mr. Ruiz.
- MR. RUIZ: Yes.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe you
- 13 will --
- MR. RUIZ: Yes.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- link it up?
- MR. RUIZ: I will.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. We'll
- 18 just wait, Miss Morris.
- 19 Are you aware of that study?
- MR. RUIZ: Are you aware of that report or that
- 21 study?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Off the top of my head, I
- don't know what report you're talking about.
- MR. RUIZ: Okay. And this isn't suggesting
- 25 this means you don't know what it is, but you do -- At

```
1 Page 6 of your testimony, again, at Line 12 . . .
```

- 2 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 3 MR. RUIZ: Do you see that? You say that the
- 4 BDC -- And I believe you're citing something that
- 5 Dr. Michael was citing (reading):
- 6 "The BDCP Statewide Economic Impact Report
- 7 examines a scenario in which the Delta tunnels cause
- 8 a 1.1 percent increase in average salinity . . . "
- 9 Do you recall that?
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: Right. That's something we
- 11 pulled directly out of Dr. Michael's testimony.
- 12 MR. RUIZ: But you haven't read or reviewed or
- 13 have any other knowledge of the results or the -- of that
- 14 particular report or study --
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: No.
- MR. RUIZ: -- correct?
- Okay. So you wouldn't be aware that that study
- 18 also omitted 2005 data, the very same 2005 field data?
- 19 You wouldn't be aware of that.
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: I would not.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And was that the
- 22 study which you asked him about, to which Miss Morris
- 23 objected?
- MR. RUIZ: It was.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.

- 1 Overruled.
- 2 MR. RUIZ: Actually, the only thing I have --
- Well, actually, that concludes my questioning.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you again.
- 5 Very efficient.
- 6 Mr. Herrick.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: Thank you, Madam Chairs, Board
- 8 Members. John Herrick for South Delta parties.
- 9 I'll be asking a few questions of
- 10 Dr. Kimmelshue. The topics deal with his recalculation
- of tables presented by our witness, Mr. Prichard, and
- 12 then I want to go into a few questions regarding his
- 13 citations to and I'll say reliance on -- although you can
- 14 disagree with that -- the Hoffman Report for contrary
- 15 conclusions that were done by our witness.
- 16 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- MR. HERRICK: So with that, Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- 19 MR. HERRICK: If we could turn to -- I believe
- it's Page 30 of your testimony, which is DWR-85.
- 21 And that is the second Table 4. If we can get
- that up.
- 23 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. HERRICK: And is it correct to say that
- 25 this is -- this table is your recalculation of a table

- 1 that Dr. -- Mr. Prichard prepared only using the proper
- 2 inputs to for -- using proper inputs?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: And just so -- I apologize for my
- 5 unfamiliarity with the topic, but just so we can see it.
- 6 Near the top there in the first box that's --
- 7 the first box, you have "ECe Threshold" and "ECe at
- 8 0 percent yield reduction."
- 9 Do you see that box?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 11 MR. HERRICK: And the bottom line of that box
- 12 says -- It just has the letter "b."
- 13 Is it correct to say that's the slope resulting
- 14 from the yield reduction curves? Would that be a correct
- 15 way to say that?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes, probably. Yeah.
- MR. HERRICK: You can correct me. I'm not
- 18 trying to confuse things. I'm just trying to get to an
- 19 ultimate question here.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Sure.
- 21 MR. HERRICK: And when you recalculated those
- 22 three groups -- and by that, I mean a 5 percent leaching
- fraction, a 10 percent leaching fraction, and a
- 24 15 percent leaching fraction which are below that -- you
- 25 used that data from that "b" -- letter "b" line that we

- 1 just talked about above.
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The only data I changed in
- 3 this table is what I highlighted in red.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Now, when -- I'm not trying to
- 5 trip you up or anything, but when we recalculated what
- 6 you did, it appears that for the 5 percent calculation,
- 7 you used that "b" line, but for the 10 and 15 percent
- 8 calculations, you used the line above it data, the "ECe
- 9 at 100 percent yield reduction."
- 10 Is there any way for you to just quickly
- 11 calculate one line of the 10 percent to see if indeed you
- 12 used the "b" line or the hundred percent reduction line,
- or is that too much to do now?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'd probably have to get
- 15 the data off my servers and do it later.
- 16 MR. HERRICK: Okay. In your testimony, at a
- 17 number of places, you refer to the Hoffman Report.
- 18 Are you familiar with the Hoffman Report?
- 19 And let me back up. Sorry.
- 20 Your testimony refers to the Hoffman Report
- 21 submitted in the Bay-Delta proceedings. I'll just be
- 22 saying the "Hoffman Report," although that's not the
- 23 title. The title is Examination of -- I don't know what
- 24 the title is. Sorry.
- 25 But you're familiar with that document;

- 1 correct?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: And in that report, Dr. Hoffman,
- 4 among other things, calculated leaching fractions for the
- 5 Southern Delta water.
- 6 Would that be a correct statement?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: And are you familiar with how he
- 9 calculated those leaching fractions in that report?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Vaguely, yes. I have to
- 11 go back and review it again, but I am -- I'm fairly
- 12 familiar, yes.
- 13 MR. HERRICK: And these aren't trick questions.
- 14 I'm just seeing if you recall or don't know or disagree.
- 15 Is it correct to say that when Dr. Hoffman
- 16 calculated his leaching fractions, he used assumed water
- 17 quality?
- 18 Do you recall that?
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I think there was a range
- of water quality -- and you can correct me if I'm
- 21 wrong -- where he used an average of that or assumed
- 22 water quality. I think he did look at some -- some
- 23 historic water quality results, if I remember correctly.
- MR. HERRICK: That's fine.
- 25 Did he examine measured water quality data for

- 1 his cal -- for his input calculations for leaching
- 2 fractions? Do you know that?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I can't recall.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Okay. And as I've said before,
- 5 excuse me for using these coarse terms.
- 6 But there's a salt-in component, which is the
- 7 applied water salt, and then there's a -- I label it
- 8 salt-out component, which is roughly speaking the
- 9 drainage that comes out of that, and that's -- those are
- 10 the inputs for calculating a leaching fraction generally;
- 11 is that correct?
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: See, that's the -- That is
- 13 the -- the kind of question that I have in my overarching
- 14 testimony.
- 15 In that salt-in component, the terminology that
- 16 you use and Hoffman uses is, I think, fairly much --
- fairly well agree on; that is, that irritation water
- that's applied to the surface of the soil.
- 19 The salt-out component is, in my opinion,
- 20 questionable with regards to where -- and I said this
- 21 earlier today -- the salt actually came from.
- 22 And in the -- And I -- And I questioned this in
- 23 the Leinfelder-Miles paper itself as well.
- 24 In -- In using the ratio that Leinfelder-Miles
- 25 used and if you use the ratio in the Delta anywhere, that

- 1 salt-out component by true definition of the leaching
- 2 fraction as calculated by Ayers and Westcot should be --
- 3 the salt should be attributed from the underlying
- 4 applications of salt, not from underlying contributions.
- 5 MR. HERRICK: And do you know what data
- 6 Dr. Hoffman used when he did his leaching fraction
- 7 calculations.
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I cannot recall.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: And I'm just trying to see if I
- 10 can spur your memory. It may not -- It may not work.
- 11 But would it be -- Do you recall that he used
- 12 tile drainage information from a certain area of the
- 13 Southern Delta?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I remember reading about
- 15 that, yes.
- 16 MR. HERRICK: And to your satisfaction, was
- 17 that -- was tile drainage water an indication of the
- 18 amount of water, applied water salts, that leached
- 19 through the soil.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It entirely depends upon
- 21 the site.
- MR. HERRICK: Okay.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: What I mean there is,
- 24 growers drain their fields to get water out of the root
- 25 zone -- right? -- for the purposes of producing

- 1 profitable crops. And some of that water could come from
- 2 above; some of that water can come from below.
- 4 research on the high-water-table soils in the eastern
- 5 coast of North Carolina. And we had three treatments:
- 6 We had free drainage; we had controlled drainage; and we
- 7 had subirrigation.
- 8 So there's a multitude of ways -- What I'm
- 9 telling you is there's a multitude of ways to manage
- 10 those drainage systems, and it really depends how those
- drainage systems were managed, number one; and it depends
- on what the water table depth was, number two.
- 13 And it's important to understand what I was
- 14 reiterating earlier about the site-specific location of
- 15 those fields.
- 16 Do they have underdrains? Or are they only
- 17 drained by surface drainage systems, you know, toe drains
- 18 and such in the fields?
- 19 And so that is critical to understand where
- 20 that is from -- coming from.
- MR. HERRICK: Thank you.
- 22 But getting back to my question: Do you know
- 23 whether or not Dr. Hoffman's tile drainage data was a
- 24 result of excess applied water, salts, leaching through
- 25 the soil, or it may have been something else or a

- 1 combination thereof?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I do not know.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: That's one of your criticisms of
- 4 the Leinfelder-Miles study is that the salt-out
- 5 measurement, I'll say --
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: -- may not reflect only the
- 8 applied water salts but may also reflect some other
- 9 salts; correct?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: That's correct.
- MR. HERRICK: So --
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: And it may be that
- 13 Dr. Hoffman chose fields where he was more confident that
- 14 the water table depth was so low that it resulted in some
- 15 high level of confidence that the salts that were in the
- 16 drainage systems were from salt applied from above.
- MR. HERRICK: Let me give you a hypothetical:
- 18 If the tile drainages -- tile drainage data
- 19 used from Dr. Hoffman is from 15 feet or deeper drains
- that are in the groundwater, wouldn't that bring into
- 21 question his conclusions, too?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It depends on where the
- 23 groundwater came from. It depends on if that groundwater
- 24 came from all that was applied on the surface versus --
- 25 from irrigation or precipitation, or it depends on if it

- 1 came from seepage.
- 2 MR. HERRICK: And there's just a groundwater
- 3 Table 15, 20 feet down in that area. That's -- You know,
- 4 has, what, 20,000 years of accumulated salts in it. That
- 5 would not be water that resulted from applied water for
- 6 irrigation; correct?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I have no way of knowing.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: Okay. But those are the key
- 9 things in deciding whether or not the calculation of
- 10 leaching fractions are reliable; correct?
- 11 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The fundamental definition
- 12 of leaching fractions is the salts that are below the
- 13 root zone, immediately below the root zone, came from
- 14 that which is applied above.
- 15 MR. HERRICK: So, not knowing the particulars
- of Dr. Hoffman's salt-out number, how are you able to
- 17 conclude that his report is more reliable than Michelle
- 18 Leinfelder's --
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The way --
- 20 MR. HERRICK: -- Leinfelder-Miles?
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm sorry?
- 22 MR. HERRICK: I was finishing out her name.
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The way that I conclude
- that is, the additional literature that Dr. Hoffman
- 25 looked at was quite extensive. And it incorporated a lot

- 1 of literature with regards to refereed scientifically
- vetted literature, and it incorporated a lot of
- 3 literature with regards to the high-water-table soils and
- 4 leaching fractions that are representative of those
- 5 high-water-table soils and underdrained systems.
- 6 It just so happens that his calculations
- 7 matched those literature values fairly well.
- 8 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' leaching fractions are
- 9 notoriously low.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: When you say "notoriously," to
- 11 whom is it notorious? That's something --
- 12 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm using the word. In
- 13 the -- In the realm of leaching fractions that
- 14 Dr. Hoffman looked at, and the work that he did, they
- 15 match up quite well with regard to the consistency.
- 16 Again, we get back to this reliability and
- 17 repeatability, and she said repeatability of results, and
- 18 that helped inform him what the leaching fractions should
- 19 be.
- 20 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' leaching fractions are
- 21 definitely on one end of the spectrum of what we should
- 22 be expecting and what others have experienced in the
- 23 previous studies in the Delta.
- 24 MR. HERRICK: So you think that Dr. Hoffman's
- 25 anticipated results -- you just said what he expected to

- 1 see -- being confirmed by using an assumed applied water
- and an undesignated tile drainage quality, you think
- 3 those are reliable numbers, then?
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I think they're reliable
- 5 in the fact that they match refereed scientific
- 6 literature of which his study reviewed quite a bit.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: He reviewed lots of literature,
- 8 but there were no in-Delta leaching studies reviewed by
- 9 him; correct? Because --
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: They were -- there may not
- 11 have been, but there were other areas that had -- that
- 12 had leaching studies related to high-water-table soils,
- 13 such as in the Imperial Valley and other -- and the other
- 14 places.
- 15 MR. HERRICK: Now, one of the points you make
- 16 is that, as we've just been covering, that if the
- 17 salt-out number is including salts that were derived from
- 18 groundwater or some other source, then that may make the
- 19 study or the conclusions of the study unreliable --
- 20 correct? -- generally?
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Again, it depends on where
- 22 that water came from.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: But if the -- Regardless of the
- 24 source of that salt, if that indicates there's a problem
- 25 with the soil salinity, isn't that the starting point for

1 analyzing any other actions' impacts on those crops and

- 2 soils?
- 3 So whether or not the salt came from the
- 4 applied water or not, that's the beginning condition for
- 5 an analysis; isn't it?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Can you rephrase the
- 7 question for me?
- 8 MR. HERRICK: The purpose of this hearing is to
- 9 determine whether or not -- and then legal conclusions
- 10 later about whether that constitutes injury -- but to
- 11 determine whether or not a proposed action will have an
- 12 effect on water quality. That's one of the issues.
- WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- MR. HERRICK: So I'm asking you whether or not
- 15 you trust Michelle Leinfelder-Miles' conclusions on
- 16 salinity?
- 17 Isn't she describing the conditions in that
- 18 soil even if it's not from the applied salt but it's from
- 19 some other source, too?
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: In her testimony, she does
- 21 recognize conditions of salt in the soil profile and --
- and, again, it is a function of where it came from.
- 23 And in her testimony and in her summary
- 24 reports, I have no way to know where that salt came from.
- 25 That's been one of my criticisms, as you know,

- 1 Mr. Herrick, as to where that salt came from.
- 2 And I just don't -- I find it difficult to
- 3 believe why we can't see a map of where those fields were
- 4 sampled, and that would help me greatly with regards to
- 5 understanding the over -- the surrounding environment and
- 6 the potential impacts, water table depth. Were there
- 7 drainage systems installed; were there not drainage
- 8 systems installed? Were they subsurface? If not, were
- 9 they surface? All those things come into play.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: Okay. But I've moved beyond that
- in my question, so let me get back to my question:
- 12 Notwithstanding your criticisms, isn't the soil
- 13 salinity that she measured, regardless of the source of
- 14 that salt, isn't that the beginning condition against
- 15 which we would judge impacts from some other action?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: If you were -- If you were
- implying that the soil salinity at a certain point in
- 18 time is a beginning condition, and you say that point in
- 19 time is August 2016, I disagree.
- 20 MR. HERRICK: No, I'm not saying that. I'm --
- 21 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Because --
- 22 MR. HERRICK: I'd ask that you answer my
- 23 question.
- 24 I'm dealing with the alfalfa in South Delta so
- 25 I'm not dealing with any of the North Delta things.

```
1 If -- If Michelle Leinfelder-Miles' study is a
```

- 2 current condition for that timeframe, that was a two-year
- 3 study, and it shows there's X amount of salt in the soil
- 4 profile, isn't that the beginning point against which we
- 5 might judge a Project that affects that?
- 6 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris -- I
- 7 think the question is vague and ambiguous; and it assumes
- 8 facts not in evidence; and it's an incomplete
- 9 hypothetical.
- I don't know if you're trying -- I'm sorry.
- 11 I don't know if the question is going at some
- 12 kind of baseline based on the two-year study. I cannot
- 13 understand the question.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, I'll sustain
- her objection on the ground that I, too, am having
- trouble understanding the question.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: Well, let me see if I can
- 18 rephrase it.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Apparently I am, too.
- 21 Sorry.
- 22 MR. HERRICK: I thought it was an excellent
- 23 question.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Motion to strike.
- MR. HERRICK: Motion to strike.

| 1 | (Laughter.) |
|---|-------------|
| | |

- 2 MR. HERRICK: Regardless of the source of the
- 3 salt in the soil that the Leinfelder-Miles study showed,
- 4 or concluded, isn't that the condition against which we
- 5 would judge a change in applied water salts having
- 6 effects on the soil salinity?
- 7 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: It depends entirely on
- 8 when you take those samples and what that concentration
- 9 is at that moment in time, and it depends entirely upon
- 10 the environmental conditions that dictated that
- 11 concentration at that moment in time.
- 12 And that's what I was trying to say, was that
- 13 the -- And this is a -- And this is the challenge with
- 14 outdoor natural system studies; right? The study was
- 15 performed and you're given the cards that you're dealt by
- 16 Mother Nature; right?
- 17 And so you should expect that those salinity
- 18 levels in that study for those years that were sampled
- 19 should be elevated.
- 20 So if your goal is to use an elevated soil
- 21 salinity as a baseline, then -- then that's a good study
- 22 to use, but I don't think that's the goal. I think it
- 23 should be more something towards an average salinity or a
- 24 longer-term study sampling program because --
- MR. HERRICK: Well, let me --

1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- you should be expecting

- 2 increased salinity in those conditions right now because
- 3 of the drought.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Let me get back to my question,
- 5 since we -- apparently I'm not expressing it so that an
- 6 answer could be made.
- 7 Whether or not it's a extreme condition or an
- 8 average condition or a wet-year condition, all of those
- 9 various conditions would then have to be judged as to how
- 10 a change in applied water might affect the ag dependent
- 11 upon that.
- So, if we're just looking at what you
- described, an extreme condition, that's fine, but
- 14 wouldn't it be relevant to know what the extreme
- 15 condition is and then to examine what a Project might do
- 16 under those conditions?
- 17 Because we're trying to determine if there's
- 18 injury, not if there's average injury or if there's only
- 19 wet-year injury, if there's only dry-year injury. We're
- 20 trying to determine if there's injury.
- 21 Now, you don't have to make the decision on
- 22 whether it constitutes legal injury, but if the starting
- 23 condition in drought extreme period, is the soil salinity
- 24 data that Michelle Leinfelder-Miles came up with, isn't
- 25 that relevant to, then, the analysis?

- 1 MS. MORRIS: Ob -- Objection.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Morris.
- 3 MS. MORRIS: Again, Mr. Herrick is walking the
- 4 fine line to try to get this witness to suggest what the
- 5 legal baseline should be for comparing soil salinity to
- 6 current conditions versus this Project and it's -- I
- 7 think it's inappropriate and it's outside the scope of
- 8 this witness' testimony.
- 9 This testimony was rebutting Michelle
- 10 Leinfelder-Miles, not making any sort of determination of
- 11 baseline conditions for soil salinity which to compare
- 12 against this Project.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's a fair
- 14 objection, Mr. Herrick.
- 15 Your response?
- 16 MR. HERRICK: My response is, the numerous
- objections we've had today for some reason seem to be
- 18 making sure that the Board does not hear questions
- 19 relevant to the ultimate issue.
- Now, these witnesses may not be offered on the
- 21 ultimate issues, and they may not be testifying on them,
- 22 but when they make conclusions about other people's
- analysis on the ultimate question, it's perfectly
- 24 reasonable and fair to ask them whether or not their
- 25 critique affects that ultimate conclusion.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You lost me with

- 2 that last part.
- 3 May I try this:
- 4 Dr. Kimmelshue, based on your analysis of the
- 5 study to which Mr. Herrick has been mentioning, do you
- 6 have any thoughts to offer in terms of its value in
- 7 determining changes to the agricultural community?
- 8 I'm trying to avoid using the word "injury" or
- 9 "impact."
- 10 But how might -- Based on your knowledge and
- 11 your analysis of that study, what would you offer in
- 12 terms of its potential use in determining effects on the
- ag community in the Delta?
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: What I can offer is that
- 15 the results of that study represent one end of the
- 16 spectrum in an extreme circumstance.
- We have gone through a drought condition -- and
- 18 I know I'm saying things everybody knows here but I think
- 19 I should say it for the record -- that has resulted in
- 20 concentration of salts, has not allowed for precipitation
- 21 to leach much like we saw this winter.
- 22 Again, I would love to go out there and take
- 23 some samples right now. I think you would see something
- 24 very different with regard to the salinity levels of the
- 25 soils.

```
1 But I think, to answer your question, it
```

- 2 represents an extreme point in a continuum of what the
- 3 soil salinities may be. Just like modeling results use
- 4 historic timeframes of wet, average, dry years, the
- 5 results of Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' studies represent dry
- 6 years.
- 7 That's my opinion.
- MR. HERRICK: That's good enough for me.
- 9 Dr. Kimmelshue, did you review any of the other
- 10 testimony that's been presented in this hearing by the
- 11 South Delta parties in preparation for your -- your
- 12 testimony?
- 13 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I reviewed
- 14 Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' testimony, Mr. Prichard's.
- 15 MR. HERRICK: You did not -- Did you then --
- 16 Did you also review the testimony of the, I'll say,
- 17 farmers that represented earlier, that discussed their
- 18 allegations, anyway, of ongoing salt damages?
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yeah. I believe I -- I
- 20 reviewed a testimony by -- help me -- vineyard grower.
- 21 Grant? Is that the name?
- 22 MR. HERRICK: That's North Delta. That's okay.
- 23 I just -- That's fine.
- 24 Did you review any of the comments or -- or
- 25 submitted declarations in the Bay-Delta process dealing

1 with the Hoffman Report in preparation for this

- 2 testimony?
- 3 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Real basically, without sounding
- 5 snide:
- 6 Are the -- Are all of the studies that you
- 7 reference in your materials peer reviewed?
- 8 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Oh, I'd have to go back
- 9 and look.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: Are all -- Do all the materials
- 11 that you reference in your testimony include specific
- 12 locations of the fields that were used in the test?
- 13 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Probably not all of them.
- MR. HERRICK: Okay. I don't have any further
- 15 questions. How's that for short?
- 16 Oh, I do have one further question, just to end
- on a horrible note.
- 18 Dr. Kimmelshue, was it your employees that were
- 19 trespassing on South Delta land this summer to verify the
- 20 aerial photographs of crops?
- 21 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope of
- this hearing.
- 23 (Laughter.)
- MR. HERRICK: Because it was.
- 25 (Laughter.)

- 1 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I'm not answering that
- 2 question.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick --
- 4 MR. HERRICK: I withdraw the question.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- that was very
- 6 naughty of you.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: It was.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, it was. Yes.
- 9 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: If it was, it was
- 10 inadvertent trespass.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 12 Mr. Herrick, Mr. Ruiz.
- Next we have Mr. Jackson.
- And how is the court reporter doing? Should we
- 15 take a short break.
- 16 THE REPORTER: (Shaking head.)
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER MARCUS: Okay.
- 18 MS. McGINNIS: Excuse me. Before we go to the
- 19 next cross-examiner, I asked the rest of the Panel 7 to
- 20 come back around 3:00. Do you think that is --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson
- 22 estimated 30 minutes. Is that still the case?
- 23 MR. JACKSON: I think, given the length of
- 24 answers, I'd like to raise that to about 45.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. And what time

- 1 did you ask --
- 2 MS. McGINNIS: I had asked them to come back at
- 3 3:00 and if we're ending at 4:00, 4:30, I just -- I'm
- 4 wondering what we anticipate.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on a second.
- 6 MR. JACKSON: Excuse me. I was not -- I did
- 7 not hear what you just said and I was on my way up. What
- 8 was it again?
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: I asked the Hearing Officer
- 10 what -- Well, I let her know that I asked our Panel 2 to
- 11 come back at 3 o'clock.
- MR. HERRICK: Your other panel.
- MS. McGINNIS: Yes.
- MR. HERRICK: Okay.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: After Mr. Jackson, I
- 16 have Ms. Womack.
- 17 And, Ms. Womack, are you still anticipating 60
- 18 minutes?
- 19 MS. WOMACK: Who knows? I don't know.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- MS. WOMACK: I'll do my best.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We will try to be
- 23 done around -- Oh, I think that might --
- Miss Suard.
- 25 MS. SUARD: Yes. Nicky Suard with Snug Harbor.

- 1 I may be 15 --
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your --
- 3 MS. SUARD: -- minutes.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your microphone.
- 5 MS. SUARD: Okay. Is this on now?
- 6 MR. BERLINER: The button.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 8 MS. SUARD: Press the button, set it on that.
- 9 There we go.
- 10 Nicky Suard with Snug Harbor.
- 11 15 minutes at the most.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Because it is now
- 2 o'clock, my guess would be 3:30 is closer.
- MS. McGINNIS: Okay. I'll let them know.
- 15 Thank you.
- 16 MR. JACKSON: To begin my cross, I have no
- 17 questions for Mr. Kimmelshue. All my questions will be
- 18 for Mr. Thornberg.
- 19 My first set of questions -- You would -- Do
- 20 you want a --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please.
- 22 MR. JACKSON: -- description?
- 23 My first set of questions will be about the
- 24 qualifications of Mr. Thornberg and about the summary of
- 25 findings from Mr. Thornberg.

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's Dr. Thornberg, sir.
- 2 MR. JACKSON: Dr. Thornberg.
- 3 The . . . And I think that will re -- will
- 4 result in there being no more questions until he begins
- 5 what he calls Part 3 of his testimony on Page 30 -- 33,
- 6 Line 22.
- 7 And then I will have questions in regard to
- 8 the -- his headings:
- 9 Non-Agricultural Economic Impacts;
- 10 Incorrect Assumption about the WaterFix by
- 11 Reducing Farmland;
- 12 The standard set by my witness Dr. Whitelaw;
- 13 The -- and -- and then, assuming his answers
- 14 are as I expect them, then Negative Outcomes Do Not
- 15 Outweigh Benefits of the WaterFix. I have a series of
- 16 questions in that section.
- 17 Economic Theory Does Not Support Dr. Whitelaw's
- 18 Strict Interpretation of the No Injury Rule and then his
- 19 conclusion.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And let me look at
- 21 the court reporter. Sounds like this will be the --
- 22 likely. Would you like a break around 2:30?
- THE REPORTER: (Nodding head.)
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So, Mr. Jackson,
- 25 let's look for a time -- a natural break in your

- 1 cross-examination around that time.
- 2 MR. JACKSON: Okay. And I -- And -- And
- depending on the answers in terms of the beginning
- 4 portion of it.
- 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 6 MR. JACKSON: Mr. Thornberg, in looking at your
- 7 list of qualifications, have you done other work on
- 8 natural resources?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, I have.
- MR. JACKSON: And where?
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: I have done a number of
- 12 Projects for the Metropolitan Water District over the
- 13 years.
- 14 MR. JACKSON: Is that who's paying you today?
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. I believe I'm being
- 16 compensated by the Department of Water Resources.
- 17 MR. JACKSON: Okay. What have you done for the
- 18 Metropolitan in regard to resources in the past?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: We did a large-scale study
- on the tunnels themselves. That was a couple years ago.
- 21 I don't believe that report has been publicly released.
- 22 I've also reviewed a couple other reports many
- 23 years ago regarding the Imperial Valley Irrigation
- 24 District.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And hold on. I

- 1 believe Miss Morris . . .
- 2 MS. MORRIS: I just object to the sort of whole
- 3 other line of questioning about his qualifications. It
- 4 seems like all of these kinds of questions have already
- 5 been asked and answered by the examiners before.
- 6 And that particular question was outside the
- 7 scope, but I couldn't make the objection early enough.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson, where
- 9 are you going with this line of questioning? Is it --
- 10 MR. JACKSON: Dr. Thornberg makes a substantial
- 11 number of criticisms of other people's testimony, and
- that's appropriate for rebuttal.
- But it's also appropriate to find out whether
- or not he has the background, and it goes to the weight
- 15 of the evidence.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I will
- 17 allow you some leeway, Mr. Jackson.
- 18 Overruled for now.
- MR. JACKSON: Thank you.
- Other than the WaterFix, have you worked on any
- 21 resource issues?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's a very broad
- 23 question, sir. I'm a macroeconomist. I do a lot of work
- 24 with agencies, governments, across the state. Some of
- 25 those relate to water issues here or there, or perhaps

- 1 other resource issues.
- 2 MR. JACKSON: Right. I'm only interested in
- 3 water issues here or there.
- 4 What water issues have you worked on in the
- 5 past?
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, just in -- For example,
- 7 studying the impact of the drought on the California
- 8 economy, or lack thereof, as the case may be. Obviously,
- 9 that's been a big source of conversation in my studies of
- 10 California economy over the past few years.
- 11 MR. JACKSON: Anything else?
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sir, again, I have over 20
- 13 years of experience. I'm not exactly sure how you expect
- 14 me to pull through every nugget of . . . in my extensive
- 15 experience.
- 16 MR. JACKSON: So, on Page 3 of . . . your
- 17 testimony, and in your Summary of Findings section . . .
- 18 Could we put that up?
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. JACKSON: You indicate that you've
- 21 extensively -- extensively reviewed the analysis and
- 22 testimony of three people.
- 23 I'm interested only in the Ed Whitelaw part of
- this, because he was my witness.
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's a perfect reason. I

- 1 should point out to you, that was probably the least
- 2 amount of work I did in the context of my work.
- 3 MR. JACKSON: It seemed to be.
- So, when you mention "Michael, et al.," and
- 5 when I find things quoted that were not in my witness'
- 6 testimony, hypothetically, are you -- do you have
- 7 information that leads you to believe that these three
- 8 people were working together?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm not exactly sure of
- 10 your question, sir.
- I was using "Michael et al." as simply a
- 12 shorthand so as to not have to constantly repeat things.
- 13 If I inadvertently included Ed Whitelaw perhaps in some
- of these comments, my apologies. Obviously, no slight
- 15 was intended.
- 16 MR. JACKSON: And, therefore, if -- did you
- 17 attribute to Mr. Whitelaw individually your rebuttal to
- 18 him alone? For instance, on Page 5 at --
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 20 MR. JACKSON: -- Line 5 -- or at Line 14, you
- 21 mention Mr. Whitelaw the first time.
- 22 And in between Line 2 on Page 3, I don't
- 23 believe that Mr. Whitelaw said anything that was in what
- 24 you're talking about.
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: The only rebuttal to

- 1 Mr. Whitelaw's work was -- had to do with what we -- what
- 2 I interpreted as an economically impossible standard to
- 3 be met; that if the potential for any harm would happen
- 4 to any individual within the Delta region as a result of
- 5 the Delta fix, the Project thus cannot be allowed to
- 6 proceed.
- 7 That, of course, standard just, again, belies
- 8 basic economic sense.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: All right. And --
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: There's no standard --
- MR. JACKSON: And even if the --
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. I'm not
- 13 actually finished.
- MR. JACKSON: Well, I know, but you're not
- 15 actually responding to the question.
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: Okay. Then maybe you need
- 17 to restate your question.
- 18 MR. JACKSON: Okay.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: I wasn't aware of what
- 20 you're asking me.
- 21 MR. JACKSON: Where do you get the idea that
- the No Injury Rule is an economic standard?
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sir, are you asking me what
- 24 my legal definition of the No Injury Rule is?
- 25 MR. JACKSON: No, sir. You're not a lawyer;

- 1 are you?
- WITNESS THORNBERG: No, that's exactly right,
- 3 so I wouldn't give it --
- 4 MR. JACKSON: So when you call the No Injury
- 5 Rule -- When you say that Mr. Whitelaw establishes far
- 6 too high a standard, was it your understanding that
- 7 Mr. Whitelaw was describing an economic standard?
- 8 WITNESS THORNBERG: I was applying an economic
- 9 standard. Now, whether or not Mr. Whitelaw's
- 10 interpretation of the law is valid or not, it's not for
- 11 me to determine or argue anything offset.
- 12 However, I am allowed to have an economic
- opinion about what someone is claiming as a legal
- 14 standard. And the economic opinion is that that standard
- is simply not reasonable in any true economic question.
- 16 Now, perhaps the legal definition is different,
- and that's not for me to debate.
- MR. JACKSON: And --
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: But my economic opinion is
- that is not a viable standard in a functioning economy.
- 21 MR. JACKSON: And so -- We'll get to a number
- of questions, because you've used that in your work.
- 23 Have you read the regulations and statutes on
- the No Injury Rule?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, sir, I have not.

- 1 MR. JACKSON: Did anyone that you were working
- with explain to you what those standards were?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: No.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: Okay. So, in looking at the
- testimony, you're talking about, "conclusions 2 through
- 6 4," and they all "fail in the face of a thorough
- 7 analysis, ultimately negating the claims, " and now I'll
- 8 just use Ed Whitelaw.
- 9 What claims by Ed Whitelaw in his testimony is
- 10 your thorough analysis negating in Mr. Whitelaw's
- 11 testimony.
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, from an economic
- 13 perspective, the standard he uses is simply not logical.
- MR. JACKSON: And that's it.
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: And that's it.
- 16 MR. JACKSON: And that's your opinion.
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, it is.
- 18 MR. JACKSON: Okay.
- 19 So the next time that Mr. Whitelaw is mentioned
- 20 in your testimony -- I'm sure he will forgive me if I
- 21 sometimes call him Mr. Whitelaw. He's not here. The --
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: You can call me Chris, by
- the way.
- MR. JACKSON: Thank you, Chris.
- You say that (reading):

```
1
                "The flaws in the testimonies of Michael
 2
           Machado and Ed Whitelaw have weaknesses of their
 3
           own . . . "
                CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson, I'm
 4
 5
      sorry. What page are you on?
 6
                MR. JACKSON: I'm on Page 7 now, the next time
 7
      my witness was mentioned.
 8
                  (Document displayed on screen.)
 9
                MR. JACKSON: (Reading):
                ". . . that only serve to further undermine the
10
           logical chain above."
11
12
                What about Dr. Whitelaw's testimony had
      anything to do with the logical chain that you created
13
14
      above?
15
                WITNESS THORNBERG: Your point's well taken.
16
      The logical chain obviously replied -- excuse me --
17
      applies largely to the empirical work of Dr. Michael and
18
      Mr. Machado.
19
                MR. JACKSON: Thank you.
20
                Calling your attention to Line 15 (sic) on
21
      Page 7, you indicate that, in Part 1 of your lengthy
22
      testimony, you are going to deal with (reading):
23
                ". . . the negative impact" with your
24
           estimate -- "weaknesses in the estimate of the
```

California Reporting, LLC - (510) 224-4476 www.CaliforniaReporting.com

negative impact of increased salinity on

25

```
1 agricultural productivity.
```

- 2 Do we agree that Part 1 of your testimony has
- 3 nothing to do with Dr. Whitelaw?
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, we can agree to that.
- 5 MR. JACKSON: All right. In Part 2 of the
- 6 analysis, you (reading):
- 7 ". . . will use regression results to
- 8 demonstrate that salinity levels have not impacted
- 9 crop choices in the Delta region."
- 10 Is it fair to say that Part 2 does not rebut
- anything in Dr. Whitelaw's testimony?
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct.
- MR. JACKSON: All right. And that Part 3
- 14 (reading):
- 15 ". . . will demonstrate . . . positive impacts
- 16 of the WaterFix that have been overlooked in the
- testimony of Dr. Michael and Dr. Whitelaw . . . "
- 18 And then back to the interpretation of the No
- 19 Injury Rule.
- Is that the limit of the analysis in regard to
- 21 your rebuttal of Dr. Whitelaw?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes. As noted, my only
- 23 real -- only comment about Mr. Whitelaw's relatively
- 24 short testimony, again, goes back to this idea of an
- 25 economically illogical standard that he seems should

- 1 apply here.
- 2 MR. JACKSON: And you saw that as him creating
- 3 an economic standard.
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. I think that the
- 5 standard he put forward doesn't make any sense from an
- 6 economic sense.
- 7 MR. JACKSON: All right. And you don't feel
- 8 bound by the law, if that's the law.
- 9 MS. MORRIS: Objection -- Stefanie Morris,
- 10 State Water Contractors -- argumentative; outside the
- 11 scope of his testimony.
- 12 This is -- This is not -- That's it. It's
- 13 argumentative mostly.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson.
- 15 MR. JACKSON: Well, I'm trying to -- This --
- 16 This witness took it on himself, for convenience I
- 17 suppose, to mush these -- if that's a word -- mush these
- 18 different kinds of testimony together, and I'm just
- 19 trying to separate them before I ask my questions.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 21 MR. JACKSON: And -- And there seems to be --
- 22 The main attack on my witness seems to be that he created
- 23 an economic standard.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe what I
- 25 heard Dr. Thornberg say was that he applied his economic

- 1 expertise to -- to analyze what your witness presented.
- 2 Am I correct, Dr. Thornberg?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes. Thank you.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You're not
- 5 suggesting that Dr. Whitelaw made an economic argument.
- 6 You are applying your economic analysis to his argument.
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: Economic intuition might be
- 8 a better way of putting it.
- 9 Again, I'm not a lawyer, don't pretend to
- 10 understand the law, not sure of the legal arguments
- 11 around Mr. Whitelaw's opinion.
- 12 But that opinion, from an economic standpoint,
- just, again, to me is -- just doesn't make any sense.
- 14 You would -- If an economy used that sort of standard, it
- 15 would just be locked down because it would mean there are
- 16 no trade-offs and --
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you're not --
- 18 You're not representing any legal interpretation.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: Absolutely not.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: To your --
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's not my place to do so.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: Not my place to do so.
- MR. JACKSON: Moving on to Page 33, the
- 25 Part 3 --

```
1 (Document displayed on screen.)
```

- 2 MR. JACKSON: -- which you said is a section
- 3 that relates to rebutting the witness my clients called;
- 4 correct?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- 6 MR. JACKSON: Okay. On Page 34, Line 1 --
- 7 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 8 MR. JACKSON: -- you understand that
- 9 whatever -- You indicate that (reading):
- 10 "The arguments below, made by Dr. Whitelaw
- 11 (sic) and by Dr. Michael (sic), either exaggerate
- 12 economic harm caused by the construction of the
- 13 WaterFix" and -- or --
- And I'm just going to deal with the first part
- 15 of it first.
- 16 What economic harm caused by the construction
- of the WaterFix are you talking about with Dr. Whitelaw?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: The phrase obviously is
- 19 applying to Dr. Michael.
- 20 MR. JACKSON: In the second part of that phrase
- 21 (reading):
- ". . . or underestimate the economic benefits
- of the WaterFix."
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: Right. So, let's take the
- 25 No Injury Rule to its logical conclusion.

- 1 Let's imagine for the sake of argument that
- 2 some emergency happened in the Delta. There are a
- 3 thousand children trapped on an island and, to save those
- 4 children, they would have to empty out one of these
- 5 canals.
- 6 By Dr. Whitelaw's rule or standard, he would
- 7 suggest that, because a farmer may be harmed or a few
- 8 hundred dollars as a result of those efforts to save the
- 9 children, those children shouldn't be saved.
- 10 Clearly, if you are completely ignoring the
- 11 potential benefits and only looking at the costs, we end
- 12 up with shockingly unreasonable overall economic
- 13 outcomes.
- 14 That is what I meant by the fact that this
- 15 standard really just doesn't hold up from an economic
- 16 perspective.
- MR. JACKSON: So let's parse that a little.
- 18 Do you understand that standard, the No Injury
- 19 Rule, to be evaluated on -- when you're evaluating
- 20 benefits, to be evaluated on a statewide level?
- 21 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Calls for a legal
- 22 conclusion.
- MR. JACKSON: It does not.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Why don't you ask
- 25 him whether he applied his analysis on a statewide level.

1 MR. JACKSON: Did you apply this analysis on a

- 2 statewide level?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: If you look at the overall
- 4 potential benefits of the WaterFix, clearly the potential
- 5 benefits to many other parts of the state are very
- 6 positive.
- Now, from an economic standpoint, would those
- 8 benefits -- should those benefits be measured relative to
- 9 the potential for economic harm within the Delta region
- 10 itself?
- 11 And the answer is, of course, it should,
- 12 because benefits to people outside the region are
- obviously part of the overall economic calculation.
- 14 MR. JACKSON: Did you -- The overall economic
- 15 calculation of no injury to a water user? Or the
- 16 economic benefits of the Project to everyone in the State
- 17 of California?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: A true cost benefit
- 19 analysis on the WaterFix Project would include all the
- 20 costs, including the costs of the construction, along
- 21 with any damage, if such damage were to actually occur,
- 22 to various people within the realm of the WaterFix
- 23 Project or the Sacramento Delta region.
- And on the other side of it, you would, of
- 25 course, have to include all the benefits to accrue to

- 1 water users in other parts of the state, such as the
- 2 Central Valley or San Joaquin or Los Angeles or
- 3 Bakersfield, as the case may be.
- 4 From an economic perspective, that is the
- 5 logical metric by which you would evaluate a Project such
- 6 as this. You wouldn't just look at the potential harm to
- 7 water users within the Delta itself. That would be
- 8 economically incorrect.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: Have you ever read --
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 11 Hold on.
- 12 MR. KEELING: Tom Keeling for the San Joaquin
- 13 County Protestants.
- 14 Hearing Officer Doduc, I would like to strike
- 15 this aspect of this witness' testimony. That is
- 16 precisely the subject matter that was stricken by this --
- 17 these Hearing Officers from Dr. Michael's testimony and
- 18 thrown over into Part 2 by your ruling earlier.
- 19 We struck that when we revised his testimony to
- 20 conform to your ruling and now we're hearing rebuttal to
- 21 a part of his testimony that you have put into Part 2.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, that's a
- fair statement, Mr. Keeling.
- Mr. Berliner.
- 25 MR. BERLINER: Yes. Well, the witness is

- 1 responding to a question on cross-examination. That's an
- 2 entirely different nature of the development of testimony
- 3 than submitting rebuttal testimony that's beyond the
- 4 scope. This witness can't help what questions he's
- 5 asked.
- 6 Perhaps we should have objected to the question
- 7 to preclude the answer, but essentially Mr. Keeling is
- 8 seeking to strike the question itself because the answer
- 9 followed logically from the question. That happens. We
- 10 can't control strictly what questions are asked.
- 11 And so when a witness uses the tools he has
- 12 available to him to answer a question, it may delve into
- some other areas, and that's all that happened here.
- So either we have to police these questions
- 15 more carefully, but it can't invalidate the answer if the
- answer is responsive to the question.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Keeling.
- 18 MR. KEELING: I wasn't moving to strike the
- 19 question. The question arose from the --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Rebuttal testimony.
- 21 MR. KEELING: From his rebuttal testimony. The
- 22 meandering monologue that occurred thereafter was a
- 23 choice of the witness, not of the questioner.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No. The question
- 25 asked about underestimation of the economic benefits of

- 1 the WaterFix, therefore, his answer was appropriate in
- 2 the context of answering that question.
- 3 However, you are correct, Mr. Keeling, in that
- 4 the broader issue of economic benefits is to be addressed
- 5 in Part 2.
- 6 So --
- 7 MR. JACKSON: And --
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- Mr. Jackson.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: -- that was the point I was
- 10 trying to make, is that my client did not get into
- 11 anything except the individual water rights injury as we
- were constantly reminding him of.
- The balance that (sic) the cost benefit
- 14 analysis, all of that cannot appropriately be done until
- 15 you've received evidence on the public trust on the
- 16 fisheries issues and on the question of what's in the
- 17 public interest. And we need all of the elements there
- 18 before that could be done.
- 19 And the Board has been very specific -- The
- 20 Hearing Officer and her lawyers have been very specific.
- 21 We've had our testimony redacted a number of times
- 22 because we want to jump into the hole kit and caboodle.
- 23 And I believe that this testimony in Part 3 is
- 24 outside the scope of Part 1 and needs to either -- to be
- 25 stricken for this hearing, all of it, and then I can go

- 1 sit down.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 3 Response, first, Mr. Berliner, and then Ms. Morris.
- 4 MR. BERLINER: Thank you.
- 5 It's just interesting to note that this
- 6 question of striking testimony comes up now after the
- 7 cross-examiners had ample opportunity to make an argument
- 8 that his testimony was outside the scope. So if there
- 9 was material in the written submittal, that should have
- 10 been addressed sometime ago.
- 11 Again, we can't control the questions that are
- 12 asked, and the witness' answer --
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner --
- MR. BERLINER: -- has been responsive.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- please let me
- 16 direct you not to the question that Mr. Jackson asked and
- 17 the answer that Dr. Thornberg provided but to, I think,
- 18 the underlying objection that Mr. Jackson has voiced, and
- 19 that is to the Part 3 analysis in Dr. Thornberg's
- 20 testimony that discuss a broader economic benefits
- 21 argument than is beyond the scope of what we're focusing
- 22 on in Part 1.
- MS. MORRIS: I'd like to respond to that.
- MR. BERLINER: I'll let Miss Morris respond
- 25 because, frankly, I would like a little -- a moment to

- 1 think about that.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 3 Miss Morris.
- 4 MS. MORRIS: My response is that Dr. Whitelaw's
- 5 testimony sets forth a standard by which Dr. Whitelaw
- 6 thinks that the no-injury analysis should be looked at.
- 7 And, unfortunately, that testimony came in and we're --
- 8 the Department and the Bureau and others are required to
- 9 rebut it.
- 10 And part of that rebuttal is looking at it from
- 11 an economic standpoint and saying in response, you can't
- just look at it in isolation, you're looking at it
- 13 broader.
- 14 So, inevitably, this type of evidence has to
- 15 come in to be allowed to respond to what Dr. Whitelaw put
- in the record for this portion of the hearing.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner, do
- 18 you --
- MR. BERLINER: I don't have --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- need more time to
- 21 think?
- 22 MR. BERLINER: No. I don't have anything to
- 23 add, because that's right. We're merely responding;
- 24 we're not propounding new testimony.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Keeling.

- 1 MR. KEELING: Further in response to
- 2 Miss Morris' comments.
- 3 The fact that Dr. Whitelaw was talking about
- 4 economics within the Delta and the other side wants to
- 5 say, "Well, let's talk about economic statewide," that is
- 6 the same movement in mind from the Delta to statewide
- 7 that caused you to require us to redact Mr. Michael's
- 8 testimony in the first place.
- 9 Well, I'm happy to go there but not after we've
- 10 had to redact it, submit revised testimony, and kick it
- 11 over into Part 2. That's number one.
- 12 With respect to Mr. Berliner's comments, the
- 13 ruling of the Hearing Officers is that we have between
- 14 the time they start their rebuttal case and the time they
- 15 end the rebuttal panel to make our objections, to make
- 16 our motions to strike, number one. So the fact that
- 17 we've had the written testimony for some time, no matter,
- 18 never mind, completely irrelevant.
- 19 Two, the fact that an earlier cross-examiner of
- 20 these witnesses didn't make a motion to strike has
- 21 nothing to do with whether I have a right now or
- 22 Mr. Jackson has a right now.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right,
- 24 Mr. Keeling.
- Mr. Herrick.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: Thank you. John Herrick for
- 2 South Delta parties.
- I think beyond what Mr. Keeling just said,
- 4 we're now facing testimony that says, if I may summarize,
- 5 "Even if there's an injury, you can balance that against
- 6 benefits," which, of course, is so far beyond not only
- 7 the scope of this hearing but contrary to the scope of
- 8 this hearing that it needs to be somehow limited or
- 9 removed because that's exactly why we're here, to find
- 10 that injury or not, not to say, "Well, somebody else got
- 11 a benefit so that doesn't matter," because that's not the
- 12 process we're in.
- Thank you.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Meserve, I see
- 15 you inching up.
- Do you wish to add something?
- 17 MS. MESERVE: I would just add that I believe
- 18 the portion of the testimony that I would join in
- 19 requesting to strike would be beginning on Page 39,
- 20 Line 15 --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 39, Line 15.
- 22 MS. MESERVE: -- and then that would go through
- 23 Page 43, Line 12.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Through Page 43,
- 25 Line 12.

- 1 MS. MESERVE: I believe that is the -- the area
- 2 that we are alleging is responsive to testimony that was
- 3 stricken by Dr. Michael.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Anything else to
- 5 add, Mr. Keeling?
- 6 MS. MESERVE: He's got something.
- 7 MR. KEELING: Yes.
- In the written testimony, Dr. Thornberg's
- 9 excursion beyond the Delta in the statewide benefits
- 10 begins on Page 34. We will give the Hearing Officer
- 11 precise page and line numbers, if you would like,
- 12 afterwards.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 14 And, by the way, very nice colors you're
- 15 wearing today.
- 16 MR. KEELING: I thought you'd like that.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER MARCUS: Took you till now.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I was busy focusing
- 19 on other things.
- 20 But Miss McGinnis, Mr. Berliner and
- 21 Miss Morris, any final thoughts on this motion?
- 22 MS. McGINNIS: Yes. Robin McGinnis for the
- 23 California Department of Water Resources.
- 24 I -- I am confused about what is being proposed
- 25 to be struck because Mr. Jackson's witness' testimony is

- 1 rebutted starting on Page 33, and then his -- I believe
- 2 the section Mr. Keeling is interested in about statewide
- 3 benefits is later on where Miss Meserve pointed out.
- 4 So I just . . . I suppose we might want to see
- 5 something in writing to be able to respond to because I'm
- 6 quite confused.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Morris.
- 8 MS. MORRIS: Very briefly.
- 9 The sections that Miss Meserve is trying to
- 10 strike are in direct response to allegations raised in
- 11 the testimony of -- of Dr. Michael. So they are in
- 12 direct response.
- 13 And, again, I just -- If this kind of testimony
- didn't come in, we wouldn't have to do anything, but it's
- 15 there and it has to be rebutted.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I think
- 17 now is the time for us to take our break. We will resume
- 18 at 2:45.
- 19 (Recess taken at 2:30 p.m.)
- 20 (Proceedings resumed at 2:45 p.m.)
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. It is
- 22 2:45. We are back in session.
- 23 Before we took our break, there was a motion to
- 24 strike joined in by various people and responded to by
- 25 various people.

- 1 We will take that under advisement and we will
- 2 ask -- I believe it was -- Well, I'll ask Mr. Jackson,
- 3 since he made the original motion -- well, he and
- 4 Mr. Keeling -- to provide us with the exact citation of
- 5 portions from Dr. Thornberg's testimony that you wish to
- 6 strike.
- 7 You do not have to do that now. We will --
- 8 MR. JACKSON: I can do that now.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 10 MR. JACKSON: I mean, as far as the motion's
- 11 concerned.
- 12 It would be everything from the beginning of --
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Part 3?
- MR. JACKSON: -- Part 3 through -- through
- 15 Part 3.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Through the end.
- MR. JACKSON: Through the end.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We will take that
- 19 under advisement, but for now, I will allow you to
- 20 proceed with your cross-examination, Mr. Jackson.
- 21 And . . . how much time do you anticipate
- 22 needing?
- MR. JACKSON: Well, that makes it a little
- longer, because the -- I now need to protect as if you
- 25 were going to rule against me in the future. So I need

- 1 to kind of make the record.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Well, let's
- 3 be very clear: We have not ruled.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: I know you haven't.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You have not been
- 6 victimized yet. There is no double standards; okay?
- 7 MR. JACKSON: I think -- Yes, and I may have at
- 8 times not articulated --
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And insulted the
- 10 Hearing Officer?
- 11 (Laughter.)
- 12 MR. JACKSON: I -- I don't know whether I
- insulted her or not. That's up to her.
- 14 And if I did, I apologize.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right,
- 16 Mr. Jackson.
- 17 Miss McGinnis, with this slight change, let's
- 18 go ahead and let your Panel 2 know that we will not need
- 19 them till tomorrow.
- MS. McGINNIS: Thank you.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: At which time, for
- 22 Mr. Aladjem, who may or may not be listening, we will
- 23 resume with his cross-examination of your remainder of
- 24 Panel 2, actually, with the assumption that we're getting
- 25 through this panel today, which now may or may not be the

- 1 case. But in any case, we will not get to your Panel 2
- 2 until tomorrow.
- 3 And Miss Heinrich has a question.
- 4 MS. HEINRICH: I do, because now I'm confused
- 5 about the scope of the motion to strike, because Part 3
- of Dr. Thornberg's testimony begins at Page 26 and
- 7 continues through . . .
- 8 WITNESS THORNBERG: Actually, Part 3 starts on
- 9 Page 33. I think there's Roman Numerals and parts there.
- 10 MS. HEINRICH: Oh, okay.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: There's a heading
- 12 that says Part 3.
- MS. HEINRICH: Okay.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: Yes.
- MS. HEINRICH: So that --
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: We put the wrong --
- MS. HEINRICH: -- begins on Page 33?
- 18 Is that right?
- MR. JACKSON: Yes, Line 22.
- 20 MS. HEINRICH: Do I have a different version,
- 21 because my Page 33 has a Part IV. Oh, it's Roman IV,
- 22 Part 3.
- MR. JACKSON: It's a Roman Numeral.
- MS. HEINRICH: So just that Roman Numeral IV,
- 25 beginning on Page 33 through . . . all the way through to

- 1 Page 43? All of Roman Numeral IV?
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Because Roman
- 3 Numeral V is Conclusion.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: Yes. The conclusion -- The
- 5 reason I would suggest the conclusion is that, as you
- 6 will see with the next set of questions, we end up with
- 7 these water users could receive compensatory payments for
- 8 that injury. The unrealistically high standard is still
- 9 there.
- 10 All of this is part of -- relies on Part IV,
- and if we're going to put it into -- into the second part
- 12 of the hearing, I would assume that it's hard to parse
- 13 the conclusion.
- MR. BERLINER: I guess now I'm confused. I
- 15 thought we were looking at a motion that was concerned
- 16 about arguing for damages statewide or benefits
- 17 statewide --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 19 MR. BERLINER: -- as against damages in the
- 20 Delta.
- 21 So there's a number -- Without getting into the
- 22 merits of the -- of the motion itself, but just there's a
- 23 number of pages in here that have nothing to do with that
- 24 question.
- 25 For instance, the first few pages are merely

```
1 summarizing other -- the witness' testimony. I mean, not
```

- 2 Dr. Thornberg's testimony but the other testimony.
- 3 So I think it would be helpful, rather than
- 4 trying to do this here, get a little more precision on
- 5 exactly which pages or paragraphs so that --
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 7 MR. BERLINER: -- we get it exactly right.
- 8 MR. KEELING: I agree with Mr. Berliner --
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 10 MR. KEELING: -- and tomorrow morning, we will
- 11 have just that for you.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. Much
- 13 appreciated.
- 14 All right, Mr. Jackson, please proceed.
- MR. JACKSON: Calling your attention to
- 16 Page 35.
- Oh, wait. Let me see where I was.
- 18 On Page 34, Line 18.
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 20 MR. JACKSON: Again, Dr. Thornberg, you -- you
- 21 indicate your disagreement with Dr. Whitelaw setting this
- 22 high standard.
- 23 And then, in Line 20 to 22, you talk about
- 24 (reading):
- 25 ". . . his claims overlook the possibility of

- 1 compensatory payments . . . "
- 2 Do you know whether or not compensatory
- 3 payments are allowed in a no injury case?
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, sir, it sounds like
- 5 you're asking me a legal question.
- 6 This is strictly an economic conversation I'm
- 7 having here. And I'm suggesting that, say, in the
- 8 broader index of, as noted earlier, eminent domain, that
- 9 compensatory payments are a regular part of that in order
- 10 to make up for specific injury.
- In no way, shape or form am I discussing the
- 12 legal framework here as I'm not a lawyer and wouldn't
- 13 know how to do that.
- MR. JACKSON: Do you know whether the State
- 15 Board is allowed to authorize condemnation for water
- 16 rights in a Change Petition?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm --
- MR. BERLINER: Objection.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He will answer he
- does not know.
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I do not know.
- MR. JACKSON: On Page 35, Lines 8 --
- 23 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. JACKSON: -- through 17, again, you
- indicate in this case that (reading):

- 1 "... Dr. Michael overlooked the substantial
- 2 economic impact of construction, operations, and
- 3 maintenance of the WaterFix."
- 4 Do you see that part?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- 6 MR. JACKSON: That compensation would go to
- 7 people other than the individual water rights holders;
- 8 correct?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: Oh, that's -- Yes.
- 10 Obviously, the point here is that there were, in the
- 11 context of Dr. Michael's testimony, numerous allegations
- 12 to broader harm beyond farmers.
- For example, he suggested that the local
- 14 logistics industry would be harmed by the result of the
- 15 construction of the Projects. In fact, that was in part
- of the testimony we analyzed.
- We were responding largely to that sort of
- 18 claim by pointing out that -- Well, first of all, it's
- 19 not even clear why the construction itself would harm the
- 20 growing logistics industry in San Joaquin.
- 21 But, equivalently, if we're going to talk about
- 22 the harm to, say, logistics caused by the construction of
- 23 this tunnel, we need to talk about the potential benefits
- 24 to the logistics industry.
- 25 Because local logistics industry would probably

- 1 be largely assigned to moving the materials back and
- forth and, thus, might actually benefit from the actual
- 3 construction here.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: So what you're portraying is a
- 5 cost benefit analysis?
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Sure, it's a cost benefit.
- 7 That's exactly what I'm talking about.
- 8 MR. JACKSON: And the -- In a cost benefit
- 9 analysis, do you look at the benefits to the individual
- 10 water rights holder only and the cost to the individual
- 11 water rights holder only?
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: If a cost benefit analysis
- is done properly, it would look at the costs and the
- 14 benefits to everyone, not just a subset of people who
- 15 would be in some way impacted by the operation and
- 16 construction of this infrastructure Project.
- MR. JACKSON: So, again, a statewide look?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: Or even a local look
- 19 because a lot of the positive impacts of construction of
- 20 these tunnels would flow right into the San Joaquin --
- 21 right into the local economy of this county.
- MR. JACKSON: You almost got it.
- The . . . The -- The Delta economy . . .
- Do you know whether or not the people in the
- 25 Delta would get any of the water from the fix?

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: I --
- 2 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Asked and answered.
- 3 We've been through all of this before.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your answer is you
- 5 do not know.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm not even sure what the
- 7 question is, to be honest.
- 8 MR. JACKSON: Well, I mean, isn't the value of
- 9 the water something that you are talking about as a
- 10 benefit to people in Southern California? Doesn't it say
- 11 that "water agencies . . . receiving State Water Project
- 12 and CVP supplies from the Delta would fund the WaterFix"?
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yeah, we are to understand
- 14 that is what it is.
- 15 MR. JACKSON: And so is it your understanding
- 16 that any of that water would go to the people of the
- 17 Delta?
- MR. BERLINER: Again, asked and answered.
- 19 We've been through this whole thing before.
- 20 MR. JACKSON: I --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 22 MR. JACKSON: I'm simply trying to figure out
- 23 what he --
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I understand.
- MR. JACKSON: Okay.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So, Dr. Thornberg,
- 2 that statement beginning on Line 15, are you -- are you
- 3 referring to any particular water agencies? Do you have
- 4 any knowledge in terms of where these water agencies are,
- 5 who they are that might benefit from this new spending to
- 6 which you are referring?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: The new spending I'm
- 8 talking about there would be spending within the local
- 9 economy, driven by the construction and operation and
- 10 maintenance of the WaterFix Project. That spending is
- 11 funded by the water agencies outside the region.
- 12 In other words, it's external money flowing
- into the local economy.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So you're not
- 15 referring to water. You're referring to spending as a
- 16 result of the construction.
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Correct, and maintenance
- 18 and operation of the tunnels.
- 19 MR. JACKSON: Have you done any work on your
- 20 own to come to that conclusion?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: Have I done any work on my
- 22 own to come to what conclusion?
- 23 MR. JACKSON: To come to the conclusion that
- this spending would come from any particular place?
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Vaque.

- What do you mean "on your own"? Do you mean
- 2 the work he --
- 3 MR. JACKSON: I mean --
- 4 MS. McGINNIS: Sorry. It's unclear whether he
- 5 means the work that Dr. Thornberg did to produce --
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: I think any work.
- 7 MS. McGINNIS: -- his rebuttal testimony, or
- 8 does he mean other --
- 9 MR. JACKSON: Other work --
- MS. McGINNIS: You mean other work?
- 11 MR. JACKSON: -- to come to this conclusion.
- 12 MS. McGINNIS: Other work not related to his
- work prepping his rebuttal testimony?
- MR. JACKSON: Correct.
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, I've done work
- 16 external to this Project, and I am to understand from
- 17 that work that this WaterFix will be funded by rate
- 18 payers outside the region.
- 19 MR. JACKSON: And that was work that you did
- 20 for the Metropolitan.
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: Water District, yes, that's
- 22 correct.
- 23 MR. JACKSON: On Page 39, Line 15 --
- 24 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 25 MR. JACKSON: -- you have a heading saying

- 1 (reading):
- 2 "Negative Outcomes Do Not Outweigh Benefits of
- 3 the WaterFix.
- 4 What analysis did you do? Did you do any
- 5 quantitative analysis of the negative outcomes and the
- 6 benefits?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: We did a quantitative
- 8 analysis of the negative outcomes. That is, of course,
- 9 the previous two sections where I looked at the impact of
- 10 changes in salinity and yields, and changes in salinity
- 11 on crop choices.
- 12 And, again, what we found was no evidence that,
- 13 within these ranges, salinity has an impact on yield or
- 14 crop choices. As such, we don't find any economic harm.
- 15 As such, in many ways, any positive benefit
- 16 from this construction in the area would seem to largely
- 17 outweigh things.
- 18 Now, have we done the specific calculation on
- 19 this? No, we have not. We were not asked to go that far
- in the context of our analysis, but I'm fairly
- 21 comfortable my intuition would hold if we actually did
- 22 get into a deeper empirical analysis of that particular
- 23 question.
- 24 \$15 billion is a lot of money to spend. And
- 25 having done any multiple analyses on large construction

- 1 projects, I have a good sense that those do have a
- 2 dramatic impact on local economies. A lot of money flows
- 3 in locally.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: You're pointing to your intuition
- 5 as a source of this.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. I'm pointing to my
- 7 20-plus years experience looking at these kind of issues,
- 8 sir.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: And did you write a report on
- 10 that?
- 11 WITNESS PARKER: There is a report written on
- 12 some of these issues, but at this point in time, it has
- 13 not been produced publicly.
- MR. JACKSON: I think on Line 42 -- or on
- 15 Page 42, Line 5, is it fair to say that all of the
- 16 information in this heading is simply a repetition of --
- 17 and perhaps an elaboration of your dispute with
- Dr. Whitelaw's interpretation of "no injury"?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, it's -- Yes, I guess
- 20 you could say that.
- 21 MR. JACKSON: All right. Specifically at
- 22 Line 11 through Line 17, you recount that (reading):
- 23 "Dr. Whitelaw claimed that D-1641 standards do
- not cover all aspects of quality or quantity . . .
- 25 that might injure other legal users of water."

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on,
- 2 Mr. Jackson.
- I think we have a static something. Can we
- 4 check the microphones?
- 5 MR. JACKSON: There was a problem with the
- 6 Webcast yesterday.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER MARCUS: Oh, really?
- 8 MR. JACKSON: It went off late in the
- 9 afternoon.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Around 5:00?
- 11 (Laughter.)
- 12 MR. JACKSON: No. Around -- Our best quess
- would be around 4:15.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh. While we're
- 15 addressing that, how much time do you anticipate needing?
- MR. JACKSON: Well, since I'm only . . . three
- 17 pages and -- and four or five lines with my pen, I would
- 18 estimate that I'm within six or seven minutes.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- Let's be generous and give Mr. Jackson 10
- 21 minutes.
- MR. JACKSON: Are we ready to start?
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The static has gone
- away, yes.
- 25 MR. JACKSON: Okay. Do you know what D-1641

- 1 is?
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: It has to do with salinity
- 3 standards.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: Do you know that it's fish
- 5 standards?
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm not exactly sure what
- 7 that means, but from what I understand, it has to do with
- 8 salinity standards.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: The -- Is it your -- Is it your
- 10 position that D-1641 and its standards do cover all
- 11 aspects of quality and quantity that might injure water
- 12 users?
- 13 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Outside the scope of
- 14 his testimony. He's taking a very narrow look here.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Thornberg, do
- 16 you even know?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. Again, to be clear, my
- 18 testimony is wrapped around the estimated impact of
- 19 salinity on yields and, therefore, the economic harm
- 20 being created. That is what my testimony's about. These
- 21 broader issues I have not looked into.
- 22 MR. JACKSON: So is it -- is it fair to say
- 23 that if Dr. Whitelaw did look into those broader issues,
- 24 you don't have a particular disagreement with his
- 25 testimony?

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He did not look at
- 2 that.
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: I did not look at it, and
- 4 to say that, because I did not look at it, I would agree
- 5 with it, that's at best a reach, sir.
- 6 MR. JACKSON: I . . . I didn't say you did. I
- 7 said, will you -- will you agree that, if you looked at
- 8 it, and you didn't, then you don't have a disagreement?
- 9 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Asked and answered and
- 10 ambiguous.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson, the
- 12 logic there sort of escapes me.
- 13 MR. JACKSON: Well, the logic was that if he
- 14 had not reviewed anything, did not testify that there was
- anything wrong with Mr. Whitelaw's testimony in the -- in
- 16 regards to D-1641, that -- that -- that there's -- he
- didn't find anything that he could point to that was
- 18 wrong.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But he also didn't
- look, so he can neither confirm nor deny that.
- 21 MS. McGINNIS: I'd also like to add an
- 22 objection based on relevance.
- We've already gone over and over about what
- 24 Dr. Thornberg looked at in Mr. -- Dr. Whitelaw's
- 25 testimony.

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
```

- 2 Mr. Jackson, we'll move on.
- 3 MR. JACKSON: All right. On Page 43, Line 4
- 4 and 5, you -- you testify that (reading):
- 5 "Ideally, the most economically sound decision
- 6 would be to maximize social (sic) benefits" --
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Societal.
- 8 MR. JACKSON: What?
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Societal.
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's not "social benefits";
- it's "societal benefits."
- MR. JACKSON: Societal benefits.
- 13 Is it . . . Is it possible that, in maximizing
- 14 societal benefits, the optimal allocation of water that
- 15 you talk about to people in the Delta and out of the
- 16 Delta, that that might not be the way that California
- 17 water law system works?
- 18 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Calls for a legal
- 19 conclusion.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustained.
- 21 What do you mean by "optimal allocation"?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Water is a scarce resource
- 23 in any service resource. And a scarce resource needs
- 24 it's to be allocated to its highest-value uses, whatever
- 25 that happened to be.

```
1 So, for example, in the context of, I don't
```

- 2 know, the oil industry, we have open markets for oil
- 3 where a price for oil is set at a certain level and those
- 4 who find that price acceptable in the context of their
- 5 business operations will buy, and those that find the
- 6 value of that oil and whatever they want to do with it is
- 7 not valuable will not buy it.
- 8 So, in other words, I could -- Would you like
- 9 me to state that again?
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: When -- When you use
- 11 the terminology "an optical allocation of water to Delta
- 12 and non-Delta water users."
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: That's just another way of
- talking again about this broader cost benefit analysis;
- 15 that --
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You don't have a
- 17 specific idea of what -- that optimal allocation level.
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, given -- I'm not
- 19 even going to go there, given that we've already heard a
- 20 lot about how this testimony is supposed to be largely on
- 21 the impacts on ag industry.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, I asked that
- in terms of -- as an economist.
- 24 WITNESS THORNBERG: As an economist?
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: There is obviously a
- 2 situation in California where we are going through
- 3 periods of dry spells and there's questions about how we
- 4 allocate this scarce resource.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Um-hmm.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Right now, we don't use
- 7 market sale to get that resource, where we have these
- 8 historic rights that determine things. And it doesn't
- 9 allow the movement of resources hither and thither. And,
- 10 as such, what we would call societally suboptimal
- 11 outcomes arise.
- 12 I can give a number of examples of that. I'm
- 13 not sure you want me to get too deep about it but . . .
- 14 It goes back to this broader idea that every
- 15 conversation needs to have -- When you start talking
- 16 about water, or the use of the water in the Delta
- 17 relative, shall we say, to the operation of these
- 18 particular tunnels, a true cost benefit analysis is going
- 19 to look beyond the ag users just in the Delta region
- 20 itself from an economic, theoretical perspective, not
- 21 a -- It's not a legal interpretation.
- 22 I'm just saying you'd have to consider those
- 23 folks outside the Delta region to make a proper economic
- 24 decision.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So I take it from

- 1 what you said -- Actually, the first part of your
- 2 response to my question is based on your, granted,
- 3 limited understanding of the water rights system.
- 4 You don't believe that it would fit within an
- 5 economist's view of optical allocation -- of optimal
- 6 allocation.
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I do not think so.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Thank you.
- 9 MR. JACKSON: May I follow up on your question?
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sure.
- 11 MR. JACKSON: In this optimal allocation, would
- 12 you include the environment of the Delta?
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: That would be --
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Scope.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- MS. McGINNIS: This is a Part 2 issue.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Jackson, what's
- 18 that question again?
- 19 MR. JACKSON: Would it include the value of the
- 20 environment in the Delta in his optimum allocation of
- 21 someone using water.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It's a fair enough
- 23 question pending on the ruling on the motion that
- 24 Mr. Jackson previously made.
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, of course, it would.

- 1 MR. JACKSON: And it would include all of the
- 2 species that inhabit that --
- 3 MS. McGINNIS: Same --
- 4 MR. JACKSON: -- environment?
- 5 MS. McGINNIS: -- objection. Same objection.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, sir, the cost
- 7 benefit analysis would include all these factors. And as
- 8 far as that goes, I mean, I understand there's very
- 9 complicated questions involved with valuing those sort of
- 10 things.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And we're not going
- 12 to get into the details nor the specifics.
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: Thank you.
- MR. JACKSON: And one more, and, you know, I
- don't know what you're going to do with it, so . . .
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Move to strike.
- 17 (Laughter.)
- 18 MR. JACKSON: Okay. I may grant it.
- 19 (Laughter.)
- MR. JACKSON: The --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick is going
- 22 to be so widely quoted.
- MR. JACKSON: The . . . Other things that a
- 24 true cost benefit analysis would look at is, are there
- 25 alternative water sources to this place; correct?

- 1 MS. McGINNIS: Beyond the scope.
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: We have to --
- 3 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Beyond the scope.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 5 I'm interested in his answer as an economist.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: The answer is, yes, you
- 7 would have to look at various sorts of other potential
- 8 water. So you would have to, in other words, consider a
- 9 broader picture of different sources of supply compared
- 10 to relative costs accordingly.
- 11 MR. JACKSON: And then balance all of that.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: In a true --
- 13 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's tough job, but
- 14 someone's got to do it.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: In a true cost
- 16 benefit analysis.
- 17 MR. BERLINER: Same objection.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I think
- 19 Mr. Jackson is done.
- MR. JACKSON: I am.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- Miss Suard, I believe you're up.
- 23 MS. DES JARDINS: Miss Doduc, is there a chance
- I could ask my question? I know I didn't have one in
- 25 advance, but there was -- my question that I had --

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry. You need
```

- 2 to come to the microphone.
- 3 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I don't have you on
- 5 my list of people who requested --
- 6 MS. DES JARDINS: Yes. I didn't request it in
- 7 advance. It was just listening to Mr. Jackson's cross.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And so it would be
- 9 very short?
- 10 MS. DES JARDINS: It's just one question.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Go
- 12 ahead, Miss Des Jardins.
- 13 MS. DES JARDINS: And I'd like you to pull --
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold up. Hold on.
- 15 Don't ask until you sit down.
- MS. DES JARDINS: May --
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: And speak into the
- 18 microphone.
- 19 MS. DES JARDINS: -- we pull up SWRCB-1.
- 20 My -- This is -- My name is Dierdre Des Jardins
- 21 with California Water Research.
- 22 And I'd like you to pull up SWRCB-1, please.
- 23 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MS. DES JARDINS: And scroll down.
- 25 (Scrolling down document.)

```
1
                MS. DES JARDINS: There we go.
 2
                And on -- down to the list on Page 3.
 3
                     (Scrolling down document.)
                MS. DES JARDINS: Scroll down just a little.
 4
                     (Scrolling down document.)
 5
 6
                MS. DES JARDINS: There we go.
                        CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
 7
                MS. DES JARDINS: So Mr. -- This is a question
 8
 9
      for Mr. Thornberg. And this is the cover letter that
      came with the Petition.
10
11
                And it said (reading):
12
                "The California WaterFix would also advance the
           State's water supply goals by:
13
14
                "Upgrading the SWP/CVP water conveyance system
15
           in a manner that improves the ability to capture
16
           water during wet years and store it for use during
17
           dry years."
18
                CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Des Jardins --
19
                MS. DES JARDINS: Read the section on Page 3.
20
                But it says (reading):
21
                "Protecting against . . . disruptions
           associated with . . . earthquakes . . . "
22
23
                CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question
24
      is?
25
                MS. DES JARDINS: (Reading):
```

- 1 ". . . and sea level rise."
- When you talk about the State economic
- 3 benefits, are these the kinds of considerations, this --
- 4 Are you considering assertions such as these?
- 5 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Beyond the scope of
- 6 this witness' rebuttal testimony.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, he did raise
- 8 the issue of broader benefits, so unless and until such
- 9 time that we rule on Mr. Jackson's motion, the objection
- 10 is overruled.
- 11 Please answer.
- 12 WITNESS THORNBERG: These would be the kind of
- things you would take into account, yes.
- MS. DES JARDINS: And you're relying on these
- 15 kind of assertions in your assessment of Statewide
- 16 benefits?
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, I don't believe
- 19 he said that.
- 20 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. But these are the sort
- 21 of things that you would.
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: This would be some of the
- 23 potential things you might consider in the context of a
- 24 broader analysis, yes.
- 25 MS. DES JARDINS: But you haven't evaluated

- 1 these in detail.
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: Not in the context of this
- 3 testimony, no, I have not.
- 4 MS. DES JARDINS: All right. Thank you.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 6 Miss Suard, and then --
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. May I
- 8 interrupt?
- 9 So it looks like we are going to be going
- 10 longer than expected, which is perfectly fine, but I'm
- 11 going to have to change my flight.
- 12 Would you allow us a five-minute break so I can
- 13 log in to southwest.com and go ahead and make that
- 14 change?
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, we will do
- 16 that.
- 17 We will resume at 3:25. Do you need more time
- 18 than that?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. It should be very
- 20 quick and simple.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, we'll resume
- 22 as soon as Dr. Thornberg acquires his new flight.
- 23 (Pause in proceedings.)
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: Is the Webcast still
- 25 on?

- 1 MR. OCHENDUSKO: Yes.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let me take this
- 3 opportunity, since we're sort of taking a mini break
- 4 here, to let people know that we do not have to change
- 5 rooms tomorrow. We will be in Byron Sher the entire day.
- 6 MS. McGINNIS: Thank you.
- 7 (Recess taken at 3:17 p.m.)
- 8 (Proceedings resumed at 3:27 p.m.)
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. While
- 10 Dr. Thornberg is still working out his issues with
- 11 Southwest, why don't we ask Miss Suard to begin her
- 12 cross-examination with Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 13 And the things you'll be covering, Miss Suard?
- MS. SUARD: I'm covering -- Yes. Nicky Suard
- 15 with Snug Harbor.
- 16 And I did ask Mr. Keeling to assist me in
- 17 talking to the economist because I'm not really used to
- 18 litigation and cross-examination, especially with
- 19 somebody in economy.
- 20 So -- But I would like to talk to ask
- 21 Dr. Kimshue -- Kimmelshue, sorry -- just a few questions.
- I did want to point out that I put on my tag
- that I am, I believe, from the last discussion,
- 24 suboptimal because I do -- I am one of those water
- 25 rights -- riparian water rights in the Delta that was

```
1 listed or claimed to be suboptimal use. And I object to
```

- 2 that so . . .
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 4 MS. SUARD: Could we get --
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 6 Hold on.
- 7 Don't -- Don't -- When you use words such as
- 8 "object," I actually have to take notice and respond.
- 9 So is that a formal objection, Miss Suard? And
- if so, to what specifically?
- 11 MS. SUARD: The phrase was used, riparian water
- 12 rights holders in the Delta were -- could be considered
- 13 suboptimal use. That's what I heard.
- 14 However, I think I'll withdraw it.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you for
- 16 withdrawing that.
- MS. SUARD: Yeah.
- 18 MS. McGINNIS: Robin McGinnis, Department of
- 19 Water Resources.
- 20 Just for a point of clarification, I'm
- 21 wondering -- Mr. Keeling, I'm wondering who he's
- 22 representing right now. Is he representing his normal
- 23 clients, or is he representing Snug Harbor --
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: He is --
- 25 MS. McGINNIS: -- or he is representing --

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He is assisting
- 2 Miss Suard.
- 3 MS. SUARD: Yes. He's -- I requested that he
- 4 assist me because there are some questions about the
- 5 economics of what was presented that do directly impact
- 6 Snug Harbor.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Similar to the way
- 8 that Mr. Berliner assisted Miss Aufdemberge the other
- 9 day.
- 10 So, Miss Suard, putting aside that objection
- 11 now that you've withdrawn, what are your questions for --
- 12 Oh, is Dr. Thornberg officially back?
- 13 All right. So what are your questions for both
- 14 Dr. Thornberg and Dr. Kimmelshue?
- 15 MS. SUARD: I'll start with Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 16 Sir --
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sorry. Your topic
- 18 areas.
- 19 MS. SUARD: Topic area is specifically related
- 20 to his testimony on -- on EC and crop impacts, and
- 21 specifically on Steamboat Slough.
- 22 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- MS. SUARD: Are you familiar with where
- 24 Steamboat Slough is, sir?
- 25 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I am not.

- 1 MS. SUARD: Okay. Can we get SHR-354, I
- 2 believe it is -- we had to change the numbers -- and it's
- 3 Page 4. If that could come up so we can help him to
- 4 understand where this is.
- 5 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And what is it that
- 7 we're looking at?
- 8 MS. SUARD: We're looking at a map of the North
- 9 Delta with Steamboat Slough emphasized, and I -- There's
- 10 a bunch of blue arrows that -- The map comes from -- It's
- 11 a screen print on 430, or something like that, CDEC.
- 12 And when I added to this map, as I say over to
- 13 the right, I put blue arrows to show where there are
- 14 different people, residential houses, commercial
- 15 properties, that are on Steamboat Slough, not behind the
- levees, so they're on Steamboat Slough.
- 17 So I wanted to emphasize that that is -- what
- 18 happens on the water and the waterways in the Delta may
- 19 be different -- I'm going to ask you the question.
- 20 Is the water quality on the -- on the waterside
- of the levees, in your opinion, is it the same as the
- 22 water quality on the other side of the levee on Steamboat
- 23 Slough?
- MS. MORRIS: Objection.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.

- 1 Miss Morris.
- MS. MORRIS: I'm going to object to the
- 3 question first as outside the scope.
- 4 I am not sure how any of this has anything to
- 5 do with Dr. Leinfelder-Miles' analysis and the leaching
- fraction, which is what Mr. Kimmelshue's entirety of
- 7 rebuttal testimony is about.
- And I'm going to object to this map, and it's
- 9 unclear where it came from and what kind of circles are
- 10 monitoring stations, what kind of monitoring they are.
- 11 There's just no foundation for this map.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss McGinnis.
- MS. McGINNIS: I will just join.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Kimmelshue, to
- 15 what extent do you have any familiarity with Steamboat
- 16 Slough that was considered as part of your rebuttal
- 17 testimony?
- 18 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I have no familiarity with
- it as considered with my rebuttal testimony.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So do you have any
- 21 knowledge about water quality conditions in that area?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 23 MS. SUARD: Okay. Then let -- Can we go to
- 24 your testimony, DWR page --
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So -- I'm sorry. So

does that mean that you are now withdrawing that exhibit

- 2 to which Miss Morris objected?
- 3 MS. SUARD: The only purpose of -- of
- 4 presenting this, which I've actually prepared for
- 5 something else, is so our witness could understand the
- 6 location in the Delta, because the North Delta and South
- 7 Delta are different. The water quality is different.
- 8 I thought it would be important to understand
- 9 we're talking about waterside versus within an island
- 10 issues.
- 11 So I don't mind. We don't -- We'll take that
- one back down. I'm fine with that.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- MS. SUARD: Let's --
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Objection sustained.
- 16 MS. SUARD: Okay. So can we go to DWR-85,
- 17 Page 8, please.
- 18 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 19 MS. SUARD: Is this a chart you prepared, sir?
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No, it's not.
- 21 MS. SUARD: Who -- Who prepared this chart?
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: This is a chart from Ayers
- 23 and Westcot.
- 24 MS. SUARD: Okay. And the -- Does the chart
- 25 represent salinity levels of applied water for different

- 1 types of crops; is that correct?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The -- The chart
- 3 represents -- Well, I'll just read the figure title for
- 4 you(reading):
- 5 "Effect of applied water salinity . . . upon
- 6 root zone salinity . . . at various leaching
- 7 fractions."
- 8 So the purpose of the chart is to show that at
- 9 different -- various leaching fractions, what you see in
- 10 the diagonal lines and leading out from the axis --
- 11 center of the axis and general categories of crops on the
- 12 left side, tolerant crops, moderately tolerant crops,
- 13 moderately sensitive crops, and sensitive crops, and it
- 14 relates the water salinity to the soil salinity.
- So if you had a water salinity and you were
- 16 targeting a leaching fraction, you could go up at your
- 17 leaching fraction line and over to see what your
- 18 resultant soil salinity line would be.
- 19 And what that number would relate to would be
- 20 your crop that you're growing and how sensitive that
- 21 would be. And it would tell me what your leaching --
- 22 basically, in a very rough. This is just very rough,
- 23 intending to be demonstrative -- a very rough sense what,
- if you were a grower and you knew what your water
- 25 salinity was, where you could end up to be the soil --

- 1 the salinity that would relate to your crop tolerance.
- 2 MS. SUARD: Okay. Thank you.
- 3 Would you assume that soil that is waterfront
- 4 and in tidal gets water on the land, would be similar to
- 5 the -- the EC would somewhat match the water there at
- 6 that location?
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope of
- 8 this witness' rebuttal testimony.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Let's
- 10 allow her some room to make the linkage, which I expect
- 11 you will; right?
- MS. SUARD: Yes. I'm -- I'm referring
- specifically to a place called Snug Harbor and it's on
- 14 Steamboat Slough, and it -- it -- We -- We have
- 15 irrigation there --
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Um-hmm.
- MS. SUARD: -- and we grow cherry trees.
- 18 So, specifically, if we would put little dots
- 19 on your chart, where would cherry trees fit? If you were
- 20 to put a red dot somewhere in there, what is the salinity
- 21 level that -- where salinity would start impacting cherry
- 22 trees?
- MS. MORRIS: Same objection.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you -- I noted
- 25 your objection, but I'm going to give her a little bit of

- 1 leeway.
- 2 Dr. Kimmelshue, to what extent are you able to
- 3 answer the question, not specific to Snug Harbor but to
- 4 the crop of cherries, which I'm very fond of.
- 5 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Me, too.
- First, I would determine a crop of cherry, and
- 7 if it were sensitive, moderately sensitive, moderately
- 8 tolerant, and probably digging more into the literature
- 9 and see what actual number.
- Because you'll see up there the moderately
- 11 tolerant, the range is from three to six, so you have
- 12 quite a range, intended to be, again, just a
- demonstrative figure.
- 14 And then I would understand what my water
- 15 quality was and, again, come up from my water quality and
- 16 over from my soil quality -- soil salinity, and you've
- 17 got to know both of those, and you've got to understand
- that both change, so it's a bit dynamic; okay?
- MS. SUARD: Yes.
- 20 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: And -- And get
- 21 below that third dashed line there that's left of the
- 22 word "soil" on the vertical axis to make sure that
- 23 whatever leaching fraction I need at a water quality
- 24 is -- is satisfied.
- MS. SUARD: Okay. Thank you.

- 1 What about pears?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Same thing.
- MS. SUARD: Okay. What about lemon trees?
- 4 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Same approach.
- 5 MS. SUARD: What about live oak?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: This is a chart that is
- 7 based on agronomic crops and not necessarily native or
- 8 natural systems.
- 9 MS. SUARD: Okay.
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: There's a lot more
- 11 research that's gone on in ag -- agronomic crops, as you
- 12 might imagine, that create figures like this, and -- and
- other research than there has been in native systems.
- MS. SUARD: Okay. Thank you.
- I think, other than to ask our economist -- I
- 16 believe you covered cherries, didn't you, in your
- 17 appendix?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, we did.
- 19 MS. SUARD: Okay. And what was the EC expected
- 20 for, like, as a sensitive plant that was in -- at the end
- of your appendix; right?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. I'm not sure I
- 23 understand your question.
- MS. SUARD: Did -- In -- In your estimation,
- 25 were cherries a sensitive crop?

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. If you look at our
- 2 empirical analysis and you look at what happened in terms
- 3 of cherry yield in, shall we say, high salinity years
- 4 versus low salinity years, there was no evidence of
- 5 reduced yield in those high salinity years in the Delta
- 6 region. In fact, we came up with positive results that
- 7 were a tiny bit statistically significant.
- Now, again, does salinity help cherries? I
- 9 doubt it. I have to assume that that's a weather effect
- 10 that we aren't able to fully control for. But we
- 11 certainly didn't find any negative effects.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Morris.
- 13 MS. MORRIS: Yes. I think, again, for the
- 14 record, that the question and the answer are not on the
- 15 same wavelength.
- 16 I think Miss Suard was asking about actual, are
- 17 cherry trees sensitive? And Dr. Thornberg was answering
- 18 about the economic impacts that he saw.
- 19 So I think our record is unclear.
- 20 MS. SUARD: I was just asking about sensitivity
- 21 of cherry trees.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: To which --
- MS. MORRIS: And I object.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: To --
- 25 MS. MORRIS: It's outside the scope of his

- 1 testimony.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 3 Miss Morris.
- 4 To which, then, Dr. Thornberg would not have
- 5 the information.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: I would not have the direct
- 7 information, no. I only have the ability to look at
- 8 history of the situation and surmise accordingly.
- 9 MS. SUARD: I'm done with the cherry trees.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And what topics are
- 11 you exploring on behalf of Miss Suard, Mr. Keeling?
- 12 MR. KEELING: Tom Keeling appearing specially
- on behalf of Snug Harbor.
- 14 And I'm -- The bad news is, I have a lot. The
- 15 good news is that, as a result of the myriad questions
- 16 about injury and compensation that we heard earlier,
- 17 along with all the colloquy, I've probably cut that down
- 18 by 80 or 90 percent.
- 19 So although I may still have a couple of
- 20 prefatory questions that are repetitious, for which I
- 21 apologize in advance, I think I managed to cut it down to
- just a few of the spots that weren't covered, so if
- you'll bear with me there.
- MS. MORRIS: I have a --
- MR. KEELING: And then --

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 2 Miss Morris.
- 3 MS. MORRIS: I object. This seems like a
- 4 second bite at the apple for Mr. Keeling. Unless these
- 5 question are specific to Snug Harbor and his special
- 6 appearance today, I think this is unfair that he's having
- 7 a second chance to ask additional questions.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, I don't
- 9 think he asked first questions.
- 10 MR. KEELING: I never had a first chance.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I understand.
- MS. MORRIS: I asked for it.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Morris, I
- 14 understand your concern.
- 15 I will take Mr. Keeling at his word that he is
- 16 representing Miss Suard in this matter in asking these
- 17 questions. Obviously, if anyone believes otherwise, they
- 18 may object when his questions are asked.
- 19 MR. KEELING: And I have a question about
- 20 Dr. Thornberg's reference to Dr. Whitelaw's claim about
- 21 D-1641. Some of that has been obviated by Mr. Jackson.
- 22 There's a specific quote. I'll give page and
- line.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please.
- 25 MR. KEELING: And I have a specific question

- 1 about a, quote, statement -- another statement made later
- 2 in his testimony regarding legal users. And a -- a
- 3 state -- a question about his testimony concerning the
- 4 financing of the proposed WaterFix Project, which is in
- 5 his written testimony.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Which others have
- 7 touched upon as well.
- 8 MR. KEELING: Yes, and I've cut that back.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 10 MR. KEELING: And a clari -- an initial
- 11 clarification question on his basic economics.
- 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 13 MR. KEELING: Good afternoon, Dr. Thornberg.
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: (Nodding head.)
- 15 MR. KEELING: You would agree -- You agree, do
- 16 you not, that the proposed WaterFix would generate
- 17 negative externalities?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: Could you be more specific,
- 19 please?
- 20 MR. KEELING: What did you mean when you used
- 21 the phrase "negative externalities"? I believe you
- 22 defined it in your testimony.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Perhaps you might
- 24 point us to that.
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yeah, please. Could you

- 1 point --
- 2 MR. KEELING: What does the term "negative
- 3 externalities" mean?
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: Is that a question?
- 5 First of all, there's a negative externality
- 6 component and --
- 7 MR. KEELING: And I realize you talked about
- 8 positive externalities as well.
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I talked about impacts.
- 10 You're confusing terms. Externality is a cost
- or benefit that is not being captured for some reason.
- 12 It's a specific type of cost and/or benefits.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And before we go
- 14 down and have a lecture on externalities --
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: Absolutely.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- are you alleging
- 17 that that is a term that is in his testimony?
- 18 MR. KEELING: That's where I remember seeing it
- 19 but maybe -- maybe --
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: Would you tell me where it
- 21 is, sir?
- 22 MR. KEELING: I think while we're here, we can
- 23 search for it. I don't have a computer to search for it.
- 24 Miss Meserve might.
- 25 But regardless of whether you used the term,

- 1 you're familiar with the concept of internalizing
- 2 negative externalities; are you not?
- 3 WITNESS THORNBERG: Of course I am.
- 4 MR. KEELING: Of course you are.
- 5 Because you're an economist; aren't you? You
- 6 aren't a lawyer.
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I am not, sir.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well --
- 9 MR. KEELING: Will the Project, if built,
- 10 generate negative externalities, that is to say, adverse
- impacts, economic or otherwise, that are not
- 12 internalized?
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And I have to ask:
- Where is this within his rebuttal testimony?
- Miss Meserve, do you have the answer?
- 16 MS. MESERVE: Yes, it's on Page 40, Line 16.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Can we put it up so
- 18 we can all see the context.
- 19 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Being an engineer
- 21 and not an economist.
- 22 MR. BERLINER: I would point out that this is
- 23 actually not Dr. Thornberg's testimony. He is indicating
- 24 what Dr. Michael testified about.
- 25 If you look at the top of the page, where the

- 1 first reference is, it's Dr. Michael who claims that the
- 2 WaterFix will impose negative externalities.
- 3 MR. KEELING: And at Line 16, Dr. Thornberg
- 4 takes on that phrase and then says that Dr. Michael's
- 5 ignoring the positive externalities, and that's why I'm
- 6 asking these questions.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question
- 8 again is?
- 9 MR. KEELING: Well . . .
- 10 You would agree, wouldn't you, that the
- 11 proposed WaterFix would generate negative externalities?
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I don't believe his
- 13 testimony says that.
- 14 MR. KEELING: You did take on Dr. Michael's
- 15 claim about the Project generating negative
- 16 externalities; did you not?
- 17 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, sir, I'm a little
- 18 confused by where you're going here.
- 19 But -- But to answer your question, does this
- 20 Project create some potential negative consequence to
- 21 some aspect of the overall economy? The answer is,
- 22 probably yes, there will be some costs somewhere along
- the way.
- I think of any major construction project as
- 25 creating at some level some basic logistic difficulties

- 1 for the economy.
- 2 MR. KEELING: And you criticized Dr. Michael
- 3 for not offsetting those negative externalities with a
- 4 discussion of positive externalities; is that correct?
- 5 WITNESS THORNBERG: I think that if you're
- 6 going to bring up issues such as the claim that the
- 7 WaterFix might hurt the logistics industry because of
- 8 traffic congestion, that you also reasonably have to
- 9 discuss the possibility that the construction of the
- 10 tunnels can help the logistics industry by the business
- it would bring to the local economy.
- 12 I think that's a fair general assessment, yes.
- 13 MR. KEELING: Have you attempted to quantify
- 14 these positive externalities you refer to?
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: To be clear, sir, that was
- 16 outside the, shall we say, testimony I was asked to
- 17 provide.
- 18 MR. KEELING: Is it your position that the
- 19 negative externalities should be balanced against
- 20 positive externalities in this Board's decision-making
- 21 with respect to the proposed WaterFix?
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, I --
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Scope.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And, yes, it's
- 25 sustained.

```
1 MR. KEELING: Take a look at Page 42. Page 42,
```

- 2 Lines 11 through 12.
- 3 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 4 MR. KEELING: Please take a look at that,
- 5 Dr. Thornberg, and also Page 42, Line 26 through Page 43,
- 6 Line 1.
- 7 You'll see that this refers to what you've
- 8 characterized as Dr. Whitelaw's claim, quote, in that
- 9 (reading):
- 10 ". . . the D-1641 standards do not cover all
- 11 aspects of quality or quantity conditions that might
- injure other legal users of water."
- Do you see that?
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- 15 MR. KEELING: And I apologize. I realize you
- 16 were asked about this earlier and there was some
- 17 colloquy, and I may be confused but I didn't get a clear
- 18 answer.
- 19 Do you disagree with Dr. Whitelaw's claim that
- 20 you -- that you had --
- MS. MORRIS: Objection.
- 22 MR. KEELING: -- that I just quoted from your
- 23 testimony?
- MS. MORRIS: Objection: The witness didn't say
- anything about whether he agreed or not. He's just

- 1 saying that Dr. Whitelaw claims D-1641 standards do not
- 2 cover. This witness didn't say anything about whether or
- 3 not he did, so it's outside the rebuttal testimony.
- 4 MR. KEELING: Well, it kind of renders the --
- 5 this --
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold one. Hold on.
- 7 He's pointing out comments of Dr. Whitelaw's
- 8 claim. So, ergo, if you're pointing out problems, does
- 9 it mean you disagree?
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: I think, again, going back
- 11 to this idea that he's sort of waving his hands and
- 12 saying, there might be some other issues here, you know,
- 13 candidly, if you think there are other issues, I guess
- 14 the question would be, well, what are they? And can you
- 15 please define them? And if you can define them, then
- 16 perhaps we can begin to reasonably bring that into the
- 17 context of a fuller analysis.
- 18 But beyond that, again, my primary testimony
- 19 here was -- was about what these researchers were saying
- and, clearly, I don't have a distinct opinion as to
- 21 whether or not that statement's true.
- 22 MR. KEELING: So the answer is, you do not have
- 23 an opinion as to the truth or falsity or accuracy of this
- 24 statement.
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: That is outside of my

- 1 testimony, sir.
- 2 MR. KEELING: Let's take a look at Page 42,
- 3 Lines 14 through 17.
- 4 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 5 MR. KEELING: When you state (reading):
- 6 "The biggest problem with Dr. Whitelaw's claim
- 7 is that the actual 'no injury' rule does not clearly
- 8 translate to economic terms," and et cetera.
- 9 What did you mean by the phrase, "the actual
- 10 'no injury' rule"?
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: That possibly is a . . .
- 12 Well, probably poor choice of grammar.
- 13 But what he is defining as the no injury rule,
- or what he claims the no injury rule actually means,
- 15 whatever his legal interpretation of it is.
- 16 MS. SUARD: So when you used the phrase "the
- 17 actual 'no injury' rule," you're referring to something
- 18 you think Dr. Whitelaw said?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: I am referring to
- 20 Dr. Whitelaw's interpretation of this no injury rule,
- 21 yes.
- 22 MR. KEELING: But there's no distinction
- 23 between the actual no injury rule and some other no
- injury rule that you're talking about.
- 25 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Asked and answered.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, sustained.
- 2 MR. KEELING: Did anyone tell you that this
- 3 definition -- that -- that this definition, the one you
- 4 apparently are using, is relevant -- of "no injury" is
- 5 relevant to this proceeding?
- 6 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: We have gone over ad
- 7 nauseam with Mr. Jackson what --
- 8 MR. KEELING: Well, I don't --
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: -- Dr. Thornberg did in his
- 10 rebuttal testimony.
- 11 MR. KEELING: I --
- MS. McGINNIS: And it was an economist --
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. Hold on.
- 14 I am sustaining your objection.
- 15 He applied his economist thinking to
- 16 Dr. Whitelaw's no-injury analysis.
- 17 MS. MORRIS: I believe --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He did not impose
- 19 his own definition of no injury.
- 20 MS. MORRIS: I'd like to renew my objection.
- 21 I don't see how these questions are about Snug
- 22 Harbor or along the lines of what's been asked in this
- 23 proceeding.
- These are Mr. Keeling's questions on his own
- 25 notepad. And I think if he is going to do that, he

1 should have done it like everybody else following the

- 2 rules.
- 3 MS. SUARD: If I may answer.
- 4 I met with Mr. Keeling, and I realize there are
- 5 a lot of questions related to the economics in the Delta
- 6 which I believe the current witness is incorrect. And I
- 7 am one of those suboptimal water users -- that -- That
- 8 was a word that he used -- and that it impacts the
- 9 economy, and so I'm very concerned about those impacts.
- 10 I'm trying to understand how the general big
- 11 picture of all of California can apply straight down to
- 12 Snug Harbor specifically.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I understand,
- 14 Miss Suard.
- To the extent that Mr. Keeling's question is
- 16 adding value to the record and to our deliberation, I am
- 17 again trusting his word and yours that they are
- 18 reflecting your concerns, your issues, your questions
- 19 which you otherwise would state.
- 20 So, with that, Miss Morris, your objection is
- 21 overruled.
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: If I may, I never used the
- 23 words "suboptimal water user."
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes. We actually
- 25 had that discussion before you came in. And Miss Suard,

- 1 I think, withdrew her objection.
- MR. KEELING: Mr. Baker, Page 43, Lines 1
- 3 through 4.
- 4 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 5 MR. KEELING: Dr. Thornberg, I'll direct your
- 6 attention to the two sentences that read as follows
- 7 (reading):
- 8 "In the South Delta applied water salinity
- 9 tends to be higher than in the North Delta. This
- 10 creates a scenario where, entirely independent from
- 11 WaterFix, demand from allegedly legal users
- 12 outstrips supply."
- Do you see those two sentences?
- 14 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes, I do.
- 15 MR. KEELING: My question: I simply want you
- 16 to explain, frankly, the word "this" which begins your
- 17 first sentence because I can't make the connection out
- 18 between those two sentences.
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, that -- And I'm glad
- 20 you asked this question, because as I was reviewing my
- 21 materials today, I saw this and I realized there was a
- 22 horrendous grammatical snafu that happened here.
- 23 But let me -- I can explain the broader context
- 24 of what this means.
- MR. KEELING: Please do.

1 WITNESS THORNBERG: Okay. Again, going back to

- the idea of Dr. Whitelaw's idea, this no injury rule,
- 3 which is a fixed standard.
- 4 Our point was, very simple, that, let's say,
- for example, that one farmer in the Delta decided to
- 6 change what he was growing on his particular hunk of land
- 7 and, as a result of that, his needs for irrigation
- 8 increased substantially.
- 9 Well, that, because he's pulling more and more
- 10 water out, someone downstream of him, particularly in
- 11 some of these, say, canals, may actually find the water
- 12 quality remaining for them, or the salinity remaining for
- 13 them, or even the quantity of water remaining for them
- 14 diminished.
- Thus, if we're going to take Dr. Whitelaw at
- 16 his word, then, by definition, different farmers within
- 17 the Delta should not be allowed to change what they're
- 18 growing simply on the basis that it may harm somebody
- 19 else in the Delta.
- 20 Again, this no harm rule leads us to all sorts
- 21 of sort of, if you will, absurd conditions when you look
- 22 at it from an economic standpoint.
- Now, again, that's not a legal interpretation,
- 24 but that's what we are attempting to put across here, and
- I have to agree it was very poorly worded.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Hold on.
- 2 Mr. Jackson.
- 3 MR. JACKSON: I'm sorry. I got sidetracked.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your microphone
- 5 isn't on, I don't think.
- 6 MR. JACKSON: I'm sorry. I got sidetracked on
- 7 listening.
- 8 The -- The point I wanted to make is that Snug
- 9 Harbor, like every other private property owner and water
- 10 rights holder in the Delta, was not looked at
- individually and, consequently, the only way they can go
- 12 forward, like the rest of us, is to deal with the sort of
- 13 unspecific nature of the regional conclusions that are
- 14 being drawn in this report.
- So I think it's perfectly all right to ask
- these questions, and I think they add value.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Did I not say that?
- 18 MR. JACKSON: If you did, it's -- it's be --
- 19 I --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you not
- 21 listening to me again, Mr. Jackson?
- 22 MR. JACKSON: No. Actually, I was listening to
- 23 something else that boggled my mind, but on -- on my way
- 24 up here.
- 25 But I didn't think that you had ruled yet on

- 1 this issue.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I had overruled
- 3 Miss Morris' objection.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: I'm sorry.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack, you
- 6 look as confused as I feel.
- 7 MS. WOMACK: Exactly. Well, I'm just -- I
- 8 object so strongly to Mr. Thornberg's depiction of what a
- 9 farmer does. Farmers choose what they grow every year.
- 10 It's an important thing.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- MS. WOMACK: Nobody tells them --
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- You may disagree with --
- 15 MS. WOMACK: I object. He's making farmers out
- 16 to be, I don't know, that they're causing all this damage
- by changing what they grow. Oh, my gosh.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack --
- 19 Miss Womack, you may disagree but I'm overruling your
- 20 objection. You will have your chance to conduct
- 21 cross-examination.
- MS. WOMACK: I can't wait.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- that will help us
- 24 all.
- 25 But for now -- for now, we will return to

- 1 Mr. Keeling.
- 2 MR. KEELING: After that last comment, I'm
- 3 almost afraid to ask another question.
- 4 I realize, Dr. Thornberg, you're not a lawyer.
- 5 You've testified to that six times today. But regardless
- of whether you're a layer, trained as a lawyer, do you
- 7 have any knowledge of the California Water Code?
- 8 WITNESS THORNBERG: Very limited.
- 9 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Outside the scope.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, that is outside
- 11 the scope of his testimony, yes.
- MR. KEELING: Do you have an opinion as to
- whether the possibility of compensation to an injured
- 14 party has anything to do with the no injury rule imposed
- 15 by the Water Code in proceedings commenced by a Petition
- 16 to change the Point of Diversion?
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Do you have an
- 18 opinion on that as an economist?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: That wasn't what the
- 20 question was.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm changing the
- 22 question.
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: As an economist, yes,
- 24 compensating payments are a regularly used way of dealing
- 25 with the potential for some negative cost to fall upon

1 one party when that -- the greater benefits justify that

- 2 compensation.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Without that, you
- 4 have no specifics to add how that might be applied in
- 5 these proceedings.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: It's not --
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: All right.
- 8 WITNESS THORNBERG: -- part of my testimony or
- 9 experience.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Been there, done
- 11 that.
- Go on, Mr. Keeling.
- 13 MR. KEELING: Dr. Michael's testimony on crop
- 14 choice, I believe, summarized data analysis in the Delta
- 15 Protection Commission's Economic Sustainability Plan and
- 16 the BDCP Statewide Economic Impact Report; is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 WITNESS THORNBERG: There was a lot of words
- 19 there.
- 20 MR. KEELING: You want me to repeat it slowly?
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: Maybe it would be helpful,
- 22 yes.
- 23 MR. KEELING: The question is -- And I'm going
- 24 to ask you if this is correct, if my understanding is
- 25 correct.

```
1 Dr. Michael's testimony on crop choice --
```

- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: Um-hmm.
- 3 MR. KEELING: -- summarized data analysis in
- 4 the Delta Protection Commission's Economic Sustainability
- 5 Plan and in the BDCP Statewide Economic Impact Report.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I can hear the
- 7 objection now.
- 8 MR. KEELING: Isn't that correct?
- 9 MR. BERLINER: Well, actually, it would be
- 10 helpful if we could have the testimony pulled up where
- 11 you're referring to Dr. Michael's testimony so the
- 12 witness has a frame of reference. I believe it might be
- 13 on Page 6.
- MR. KEELING: The references to -- If you want
- the references to that testimony of Dr. Michael's, I
- 16 thought that was pretty clear, but . . .
- 17 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 18 MR. KEELING: I don't have it in front of me.
- 19 Do you recall references to these two sources
- in Dr. Michael's testimony?
- MR. BERLINER: Scroll down.
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, I studied
- 23 Dr. Michael's testimony. Do I remember every aspect of
- 24 what Dr. Michael referenced himself? Not really.
- 25 (Examining document.)

- 1 MR. BERLINER: If you scroll down a little
- 2 further, I think there's a footnote that Mr. Keeling is
- 3 referring to.
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: So that's a direct quote
- from his work, yes.
- 6 MR. KEELING: Do I correctly infer from your
- 7 response that you did not review the analysis in the
- 8 Economic Sustainability Plan?
- 9 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. I was not asked to do
- 10 so.
- MR. KEELING: Do I infer correctly from your
- 12 response that you did not review the analysis in the BDCP
- 13 Statewide Economic Impact Report produced for DWR by
- 14 Dr. Sunding?
- MS. MORRIS: Objection --
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: No.
- MS. MORRIS: -- outside this witness'
- 18 testimony.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The witness can
- 20 testify he did not review those documents.
- 21 WITNESS THORNBERG: I did not review those
- 22 studies. I reviewed the studies of Dr. Michael and
- 23 Mr. Machado.
- 24 MR. KEELING: You did -- You did criticize
- 25 Dr. Michael's testimony for lacking sufficient detail;

- 1 did you not?
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: Regarding his multinomial
- 3 logic model, yes.
- 4 MR. KEELING: And as a result of his what you
- 5 claim was his inattention to detail in those respects,
- 6 you suggested, did you not, that he had marshaled the
- 7 data to support his conclusion in a less than forthright
- 8 way?
- 9 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Asked and answered.
- 10 WITNESS THORNBERG: Again, sir, I'm not one
- 11 to --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We went through this
- 13 particular portion already, Mr. Keeling. Move on,
- 14 please.
- MR. KEELING: Well, in light of that
- 16 conclusion, didn't you think it would be important for
- 17 you to review the sources -- the data sources for his
- 18 testimony?
- MR. BERLINER: Ob --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He did.
- MR. KEELING: He just said he did not.
- 22 MS. MORRIS: I think this is confusing the
- 23 record again.
- 24 This witness was asked to review the testimony
- 25 that was provided by Dr. Michael. Dr. Michael

- 1 unfortunately didn't include a lot of backup material
- 2 that we would have analyzed, or this witness likely would
- 3 have analyzed, if it was provided.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Enough.
- 5 Mr. Keeling, you need to move on. This is not
- 6 adding the value that I'm expecting from you.
- 7 MR. KEELING: Well, since these are already
- 8 exhibits in this hearing, I thought it was appropriate.
- 9 But I have only one other line.
- 10 Line 38 -- Excuse me. Page 38, Lines 15
- 11 through 17.
- 12 (Document displayed on screen.)
- MR. KEELING: I'm referring to the language,
- 14 quote (reading):
- 15 "The WaterFix . . . will be funded entirely by
- 16 the various water agencies that receive State Water
- 17 Project and Central Valley Project water supplies."
- Do you see that language?
- 19 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes.
- 20 MR. KEELING: What is your basis for saying
- 21 that?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: Some work I've done in the
- 23 past for the Metropolitan Water District.
- MR. KEELING: What work?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: As noted --

- 1 MR. BERLINER: Objection: Relevance.
- 2 MR. KEELING: What work did you --
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Please.
- 5 MR. KEELING: -- did you perform that gives you
- 6 this conclusion?
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: I did some work -- As noted
- 8 before, one of the reasons I was selected for this, I
- 9 have studied the California WaterFix Project in the
- 10 context of some work I did for the Metropolitan Water
- 11 District.
- 12 MR. KEELING: And you concluded from that that
- 13 this would be paid for entirely by the water agencies
- 14 that receive State and Federal Project work?
- 15 WITNESS THORNBERG: My understanding is, the
- 16 bonds that are going to be put forward to fund this
- 17 particular Project will be paid back through increases in
- 18 water rates.
- 19 MR. KEELING: Without any Federal funding?
- MS. McGINNIS: Objection.
- MS. MORRIS: Objection.
- MR. BERLINER: Objection: Relevance.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I'm
- 24 going to sustain Mr. -- Mr. Keeling --
- MR. KEELING: Well --

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- are you going to

- 2 move --
- 3 MR. KEELING: I am going to leave that up,
- 4 because my next question's:
- 5 Why was this important that you say this?
- 6 MS. MORRIS: Why don't you strike it then?
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 8 Mr. Keeling, are you about to make another
- 9 motion to strike this portion because it exceeds the
- 10 scope of Part 1? It goes towards the economic
- 11 feasibility of the Project which we in a prior ruling had
- moved to Part 2.
- 13 MR. KEELING: In the page and line references
- 14 you will receive tomorrow, yes, this will be part of it.
- 15 But in light of the fact that the Board has --
- 16 And I'm following Mr. Jackson's point. In light of the
- 17 fact that this is a not ruled-upon motion, I'm protecting
- 18 the record here.
- 19 MR. BERLINER: And I would point out, this is
- 20 germane to the motion that Ms. Morris made earlier. This
- 21 goes directly to the motion that Mr. Keeling made, not
- 22 joined in by Snug Harbor, so it seems to me we are now
- 23 drifting into an area that has nothing to do with Snug
- 24 Harbor. It has everything to do with Mr. Keeling seeking
- 25 to support his motion.

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
```

- 2 not -- That's enough.
- 3 Your motion has been made. We look forward to
- 4 getting the specific citations tomorrow.
- 5 If you would like to file any written response
- 6 to that tomorrow, please do so as well.
- 7 Does that conclude your cross-examination on
- 8 behalf of Miss Suard, Mr. Keeling?
- 9 MR. KEELING: (Conferring with Miss Suard.)
- 10 I think that the question probably has already
- 11 been asked by Mr. Jackson, so I'm going to leave it with
- 12 this.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- MR. BERLINER: If we could just get some
- 15 clarification. If we could just get some clarification.
- 16 We understand that the Protestants are going to
- 17 submit some information tomorrow what they'd like
- 18 stricken.
- 19 Could we have a day to respond to that?
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You may.
- MR. BERLINER: Thank you.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 23 Miss Womack.
- Now, you had requested 60 minutes. Might you
- 25 be able to do this in 30 minutes or less?

- 1 MS. WOMACK: You know, I've had an awful lot of
- things answered and it is my mother's 89th birthday
- 3 today.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh.
- 5 MS. WOMACK: In light of that, I really want to
- 6 get out here, but I do have a few questions.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY
- 9 MS. WOMACK: Mr. Thornberg, just a few
- 10 general -- Oh, I need to -- Suzanne Womack, Clifton Court
- 11 L.P., Group 43.
- 12 And my general things are just going to be just
- 13 very quick: Injury, economic injury, based -- looking at
- 14 production and, of course, salinity seepage, just very
- 15 briefly.
- 16 And then for Mr. Kimmelshue, I have a few
- 17 clarifications regarding, I guess, talking about the
- drought a little bit, and the results. Just a few
- 19 questions.
- So, Mr. Thornberg, do you know where my farm at
- 21 Clifton Court is?
- 22 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I do not.
- 23 MS. WOMACK: Okay. And do you know what my
- 24 water rights are, then?
- 25 WITNESS THORNBERG: No, I do not.

- 1 MS. WOMACK: Clifton Court goes back to the
- 2 1870s. Are you aware of the history?
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, he isn't.
- 4 MS. WOMACK: Okay. And do you know how I use
- 5 my water on my farm?
- 6 MS. MORRIS: Objection: Relevance.
- 7 MS. WOMACK: Well, I'm a water user.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 9 Miss Morris.
- 10 MS. MORRIS: Objection: This is outside the
- 11 scope of this witness' testimony and other things.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I don't know yet how
- 13 relevant it is.
- 14 Miss Womack, perhaps if you might go straight
- 15 to the point instead of asking him about your specifics
- 16 which he obviously does not know about.
- 17 MS. WOMACK: Okay. So, in your testimony at
- 18 DWR-84, Page 34, Line 18 to 22, regarding compensation.
- 19 I know this has been looked at a lot today, but
- for myself, how do I collect damages, the money you refer
- 21 to? This is only -- There's going to be damages. I
- don't see anything.
- 23 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 24 MS. WOMACK: I want to know how I can collect
- 25 my damages.

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And he cannot answer
```

- 2 that --
- MS. WOMACK: He can't answer.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- because he does
- 5 not have any information regarding the potential
- 6 compensatory payments.
- 7 MS. WOMACK: So why is this in here, then?
- 8 It's like a promise but --
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, it's not a
- 10 promise.
- MS. WOMACK: No.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It's there to
- 13 highlight something that he believed was overlooked in a
- 14 study or analysis that was conducted by Dr. Whitelaw.
- MS. WOMACK: Okay. Thanks.
- 16 So, then -- Yeah. You wouldn't know if DWR has
- 17 compensated for my damages in the past, any sort of
- 18 compensation for damages?
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, he would not.
- MR. BERLINER: Objection.
- MS. WOMACK: So moving right along, then.
- 22 This is -- So, basically Page 39, the
- 23 (reading):
- "Negative Outcomes Do Not Outweigh Benefits of
- 25 the WaterFix."

- 1 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 2 MS. WOMACK: Have you determined if my farm has
- 3 a negative outcome?
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, he has not.
- 5 MS. WOMACK: Well, he could say that.
- 6 MR. BERLINER: Objection.
- 7 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Beyond the scope of
- 8 Dr. Thornberg's testimony; and asked and answered.
- 9 MS. WOMACK: He's -- He's been saying that
- 10 there are negative outcomes, or the negative outcomes are
- 11 outweighed by the benefits.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think,
- 13 Miss Womack, you are correct to point out, and it is
- indeed correct, that Dr. Thornberg's analysis is on a
- 15 much more broad generalized basis that does not
- 16 specifically address water users such as Snug Harbor and
- 17 such as yourself.
- 18 That is indeed something that is lacking in his
- 19 analysis and, therefore, he would not have any
- 20 information that he can provide that goes to that
- 21 specificity that you are seeking.
- 22 MS. WOMACK: Yeah. I -- I just don't want
- 23 to be injured. You know that.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I know that.
- 25 MS. WOMACK: Okay. So I won't talk about the

- 1 benefits, then, because clearly you wouldn't have that.
- 2 So, you talk about the -- Or, I'm sorry,
- 3 Page 40, Line 12.
- 4 (Document displayed on screen.)
- 5 MS. WOMACK: You talk about the gross regional
- 6 product in the San Joaquin County and how it has grown,
- 7 and that it hasn't been -- you know, it's been growing
- 8 and growing. And I know there's been quite a bit of back
- 9 and forth about not getting data.
- 10 How does that refer to my farm in Contra Costa
- 11 County, talking about San Joaquin County? How does that
- 12 doing well affect my farm? Why -- I don't know. I've
- 13 been -- I heard that you . . . couldn't get data is why
- 14 you don't have data.
- 15 Did you request data for my farm for salinity
- 16 and different things?
- MR. BERLINER: Objection: Beyond the scope of
- 18 his testimony.
- 19 And I'm going to make a broader motion, which
- 20 is to request that Ms. Womack be prohibited from asking
- 21 questions specifically about her farm. It's not touched
- 22 on in this witness' testimony at all. We've already
- 23 established that he doesn't have information about her
- 24 farm.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Do you have any

- 1 information about Contra Costa County -- Actually, no,
- 2 because it's not in your rebuttal testimony.
- 3 Mr. Jackson.
- 4 MR. JACKSON: Yes. This rebuttal testimony
- 5 was -- This is the area where the rebuttal testimony is
- 6 to Mr. Whitelaw and his statement that no responsible
- 7 economist could make a decision about injury to an
- 8 individual water user without looking at the water user's
- 9 crop use.
- 10 And -- And so I think it's relevant that --
- 11 that, again, in his criticisms of our economist and his
- 12 criticisms of Dr. Michael, that folks who own the
- 13 property be allowed to criticize his analysis of their
- 14 injury.
- MS. McGINNIS: I'd like to respond.
- 16 I'm not sure where Mr. Jackson's going with
- this but it's pretty clear this section doesn't have
- 18 anything to do with Mr. Whitelaw. It had -- This is all
- 19 about Dr. Michael. So I'm not --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, no. Okay.
- 21 Stop.
- 22 Mr. Jackson, I appreciate your point, and
- 23 Miss Womack, I appreciate your point as well, that that
- level of detail is not presented in Dr. Thornberg's
- 25 testimony.

- 1 However, repeated questions to him right now is
- 2 not going to gain any additional information that he does
- 3 not have or analysis that he did not perform.
- 4 So if your point is to establish for the record
- 5 that lack of specificity in his analysis, then you have
- 6 made that point.
- 7 MS. WOMACK: Thank you. Yes, that -- that is
- 8 exactly my point.
- 9 I...I don't know if this -- Well, I'll move
- 10 on to:
- 11 You -- You were speaking, when you started,
- 12 about the 32 million that Michael Machado referred to as
- a loss, debit, from salinity. We're dealing with
- 14 salinity.
- My farm has a lot of salinity and seepage
- 16 problems, so I'm very interested.
- 17 And you're saying it's only -- 32 million is
- 18 just a drop in the bucket. It's -- You know, it's only
- 19 10 percent of San Joaquin is what you'd said up there.
- 20 WITNESS THORNBERG: I didn't say that, ma'am.
- 21 I said less than 2 percent.
- 22 MS. WOMACK: Less than 2 percent. So it's just
- 23 so tiny, just minuscule.
- But I guess what I'd want to know is, then you
- 25 would think 50 to a hundred thousand is just a laughable

- 1 amount of money to deal with; is that correct? Since
- 2 32 million is 2 percent, so 50 to a hundred thousand is
- just -- it's a very small amount.
- 4 WITNESS THORNBERG: Well, let me take a step
- 5 back because I think you're misinterpreting my comments.
- 6 My comments were from a broader economic
- 7 perspective, because, candidly, Mr. Machado and, of
- 8 course, Dr. Michael refer to general damages to the local
- 9 economic region. They don't specify who suffers these
- damages and whether certain people would suffer those
- 11 damages more than others. It was simply a broad claim.
- 12 My response was that, look, relative to the
- overall agricultural part of the economy, these are
- 14 relatively small numbers.
- 15 But, with that in mind, I then went the next
- 16 step to say these numbers are actually too large.
- 17 Mistakes in the analysis, what seems to be mistakes in
- 18 the modeling, what seems to be errors in --
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But you did no
- analysis and offered no opinion with respect to the
- 21 individual economic harm or benefit of any particular
- 22 party.
- 23 WITNESS THORNBERG: What I did was looked at
- overall yields within the region for 17 different crops,
- 25 and I basically, through a variety of statistical --

- 1 MS. WOMACK: But that was --
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: I'm sorry. I'm not
- 3 finished.
- 4 MS. WOMACK: Okay. But you're talking
- 5 San Joaquin.
- 6 WITNESS THORNBERG: Right. Contra Costa isn't
- 7 part of my testimony and Dr. Michael didn't talk about
- 8 Contra Costa, either.
- 9 In terms of San Joaquin, what we looked at is
- 10 variations of salinity over time, over the last 15 years
- or so, and asked ourselves the basic question: Does the
- data suggest that there was a true loss of yield when
- 13 salinity levels in the Delta were high?
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: From a broad
- 15 perspective.
- 16 WITNESS THORNBERG: From a broad perspective.
- 17 And the answer was, from a broad perspective,
- 18 we did not find any relationship there.
- 19 So, as such, I don't even think that that
- 20 \$32 million you're citing is right. I think the actual
- 21 number is considerably lower than that.
- Now, within the context of that, might there be
- 23 some variation? I'd have -- The data I have does not
- 24 support that degree of analysis, and I believe it's
- 25 outside the scope of what I was asked to testify on.

- 1 But for the overall region, and by that, I can
- 2 surmise what's going on within the Delta itself, I don't
- 3 see any evidence that, within these levels of salinity,
- 4 it's had any impact on productivity on Delta-level
- 5 agriculture.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: On a broad basis.
- 7 WITNESS THORNBERG: On a broad basis, yes,
- 8 absolutely.
- 9 MS. WOMACK: Well, I -- I think we keep
- 10 conveniently overlooking the individual farmers.
- 11 And we lost 7 percent to salinity seepage this
- past year, 50 to a hundred thousand.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And is there a
- 14 question for Dr. Thornberg?
- MS. WOMACK: Yes.
- 16 So the cost benefit -- You talk about cost
- 17 benefit. And so your que -- My question is, once the
- 18 family farm is gone and becomes the South Clifton Court
- 19 Forebay, you cannot go back to that farm. You speak
- always as if a cost benefit is one or the other.
- 21 When my farm is gone, it will be gone. I grew
- 22 up in a time when I saw most of Brentwood area become a
- 23 bedroom community. All the little farms are gone.
- So my little farm, when it's gone, it's gone.
- 25 I -- There is no cost benefit. It's only a cost to me.

- 1 WITNESS THORNBERG: Is there a question?
- 2 MS. WOMACK: Yes.
- 3 So what is -- What is the benefit of the
- 4 Delta's loss of another family farm? What benefit is
- 5 there?
- 6 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Scope --
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes.
- 8 MS. McGINNIS: -- calls for speculation;
- 9 argumentative.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustained.
- 11 MS. WOMACK: It is argumentative.
- 12 I -- You know what? I have a farm. I am
- 13 affected. My --
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack --
- MS. WOMACK: Well, you know what?
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack, we
- 17 understand.
- 18 MS. WOMACK: I -- Well --
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you have --
- MS. WOMACK: Yes, but --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You have established
- that, and you have established that Dr. Thornberg's
- 23 analysis does not address your particular concerns or
- 24 needs. You made that point with us.
- 25 MS. WOMACK: I guess I have one final question.

- I have been writing letter after letter to both
- 2 DWR and the Bureau for years talking about salinity
- 3 problems, talking about seepage problems, real problems
- 4 that affect a real farm. And nothing. We've had zero.
- If I am supposed to be able to get all these
- 6 benefits, why haven't I received zero all these years?
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. That was
- 8 not a question directed at you, Dr. Thornberg, because I
- 9 understand you are not able to answer.
- 10 Miss Womack --
- MS. WOMACK: So --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack, unless
- 13 you have other specific questions . . .
- MS. WOMACK: I have very specific for
- 15 Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- MS. WOMACK: So, you kept -- You were referring
- 18 to the study from August 2016 and you -- where you said
- 19 it's at the peak of the drought.
- 20 And when I filed my water forms this past year,
- 21 actually, 2016 was above average water year. My farmer
- 22 couldn't get on the farm -- on the property to harvest
- 23 the winter wheat. They didn't get to use water until
- 24 May.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question

- 1 is?
- MS. WOMACK: So my question is, how can you say
- 3 that it's at the peak of the drought? The peak of the
- 4 drought was 2014-2015 so why -- why did you quantify
- 5 that?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: When I talk about the --
- 7 What I say is the peak of the drought -- and I mentioned
- 8 earlier that -- it's about, when that rainfall comes,
- 9 it's duration and intensity.
- 10 And so when you look at the total timeframe --
- 11 quantity of rainfall that occurred up until August 2016,
- 12 it was limited over that --
- MS. WOMACK: No.
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- hydrologic year.
- MS. WOMACK: Going from January?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Hydrologic year.
- 17 MS. WOMACK: We had -- We had over and above
- the rainfall for January, February, March, April.
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: The hydrologic year
- 20 beginning in October --
- MS. WOMACK: Um-hmm.
- 22 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: -- through September.
- MS. WOMACK: Yeah. That year, because I --
- 24 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Below average.
- MS. WOMACK: It was above average.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. All
- 2 right.
- 3 MS. WOMACK: I just know the forms I filled
- 4 out.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. There is a
- 6 disagreement between the two of you.
- 7 MS. WOMACK: Well, this is rather significant.
- 8 And we're talking about whether there's a drought or --
- 9 He's putting down her -- the doctor's whole study,
- 10 saying, "Oh, it was a drought year."
- 11 And I -- I agree with you. Jerry Brown didn't
- 12 call the drought off until Oroville almost exploded on
- 13 us.
- I mean, if we -- we have -- we're just out of
- the drought now, according to Jerry Brown, so I
- 16 understand.
- 17 But 2014 and '15 were our --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: Miss Womack --
- MS. WOMACK: -- drought years.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Miss Womack, you may
- 21 disagree with him and his analysis, but he has testified
- that is his opinion, his expert opinion. Yes, you may
- 23 disagree.
- 24 MS. WOMACK: Okay. So I have one more thing.
- 25 In 2014 and '15, we voluntarily took part in a

- 1 25 percent less use of water in our farm at the Delta.
- 2 My farmer actually went out of business probably because
- 3 of this.
- 4 But I want to know how you wash soil during
- 5 times when you're using 25 percent water, wash of
- 6 salinity because you've referred to that.
- 7 MS. MORRIS: Outside the scope of this rebuttal
- 8 testimony.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner.
- 10 MR. BERLINER: Same objection.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sustained,
- 12 Ms. Womack.
- MS. WOMACK: He's gone on about washing the
- land of its salinity, and that's -- he said that you just
- 15 need to run water through it.
- 16 And as farmers, we all know, we have so much
- 17 water. We're very limited in our water use and we cannot
- 18 wash salinity away.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe he
- 20 mentioned that as one traditional method to be
- 21 considered.
- MS. WOMACK: We're --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It does not apply in
- 24 every instance in every time --
- MS. WOMACK: Well, yeah.

```
1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- Miss Womack.
```

- 2 MS. WOMACK: And then, finally, I want to know
- 3 how I'm supposed to wash away salinity on my seepage
- 4 soil? I have seepage soil that's brought up the salt,
- 5 40 acres. I can't farm.
- 6 MS. McGINNIS: Objection: Outside the scope.
- 7 We've already discussed seepage issues.
- 8 MS. WOMACK: Salinity.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: But do you --
- 10 MS. WOMACK: The salinity has brought up the
- 11 seepage.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Do you have anything
- else to add on the issue of seepage and . . .
- 14 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 15 MS. WOMACK: Okay. So -- Yeah. Thank you so
- 16 much.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Happy birthday to
- 18 your mother.
- MS. WOMACK: Thank you.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is she as feisty as
- 21 you are?
- MS. WOMACK: She's worse.
- 23 (Laughter.)
- MR. BERLINER: That's how she gets to be 89.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, yeah.

- 1 Any redirect?
- MS. McGINNIS: Yes.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Just stay there.
- 4 MS. McGINNIS: Okay. I'll stay put.
- 5 Robin McGinnis, California Department of Water
- 6 Resources. I have redirect for Dr. Kimmelshue.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And what is it
- 8 you'll be exploring in your redirect?
- 9 MS. McGINNIS: Table 4 in Dr. Kimmelshue's
- 10 testimony, which is DWR-85.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Can we bring up
- 12 Table 4 --
- MS. McGINNIS: Yes.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: -- before we decide
- 15 to allow you to redirect?
- 16 MS. McGINNIS: Sure. Mr. Herrick helpfully
- 17 pointed out some errors in the calculations in the tables
- were made.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, I remember
- 20 that.
- MS. McGINNIS: So I have a few questions to fix
- 22 it.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Proceed.
- MS. McGINNIS: Okay.
- 25 ///

| | EXAMINATION | D 7.7 |
|--|-------------|-------|
| | | |
| | | |

- MS. McGINNIS: So, Dr. Kimmelshue, do you
- 3 remember earlier today when Dr. Herrick (sic) asked you
- 4 about your Table 4?
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Was that yesterday?
- 6 I thought it was earlier today.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: I believe she said Dr. Herrick.
- 8 MR. BERLINER: You got promoted.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right, people.
- 10 It's getting late.
- 11 MR. HERRICK: Sorry.
- MS. McGINNIS: It is late. I will take a deep
- 13 breath and get it together.
- Okay. So, Dr. Kimmelshue, did you look at
- 15 Table 4 over the break today?
- 16 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I did.
- MS. McGINNIS: And were there errors for the 10
- 18 and 15 percent leaching fractions for yield reductions?
- 19 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: There were.
- 20 MS. McGINNIS: And did you recalculate the
- 21 yield reductions for the 10 and 15 percent leaching
- 22 fraction?
- 23 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: I did.
- MS. McGINNIS: And were your recalculated yield
- 25 reduction numbers still lower than those calculated by

- 1 Mr. Prichard?
- 2 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: Yes.
- 3 MS. McGINNIS: And do the recalculations you
- 4 did affect the figures in the table for the 5 percent
- 5 leaching fraction?
- 6 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- 7 MS. McGINNIS: Okay. And do the recalculations
- 8 you did affect your conclusions regarding Mr. Prichard's
- 9 testimony?
- 10 WITNESS KIMMELSHUE: No.
- MS. McGINNIS: Thank you.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: Thank you.
- 13 Any recross?
- MR. BERLINER: I have actually redirect for
- 15 Dr. Thornberg.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- MR. BERLINER: I have two questions.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you need to get
- 19 closer to the microphone or the microphone closer to you.
- MR. BERLINER: I'm sorry.
- 21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY
- MR. BERLINER: Dr. Thornberg, I have two
- 23 questions now.
- 24 First question is: Do you -- Did your analysis
- look specifically at the crops used in Dr. Michael's

- 1 work, crops highly concentrated in the Delta itself?
- 2 WITNESS THORNBERG: Yes. While I appreciate
- 3 that, we looked at countywide data, we did look at 17
- 4 crops separately in our empirical analysis, and those
- 5 include -- that analysis included a specific look at the
- 6 six crops that Dr. Michael looked at, which I gather from
- 7 some of the cross that that was -- those are crops that
- 8 are heavily intensive right in the Delta area itself.
- 9 MR. BERLINER: And what did your results come
- 10 up with? Did you find an impact of the salinity changes?
- 11 WITNESS THORNBERG: No. Those six crops were
- 12 just like all the crops. In other words, we found no
- 13 statistically negative relationship between levels of
- 14 salinity in the Delta over the last 15 years or so and
- 15 actual crop yields.
- 16 And, in fact, for all six of those crops, we
- found positive, although insignificant, results. Again,
- 18 this suggests that, at least within this range of
- 19 salinity, those crops have not seen any reduction in
- 20 yield as a result of -- of higher salinity within the
- 21 Delta waters.
- MR. BERLINER: No further questions.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Any recross?
- 24 Thank you.
- This panel is dismissed.

| 1 | (Panel excused.) |
|----|--|
| 2 | CO-HEARING OFFICE DODUC: We will resume |
| 3 | tomorrow in Byron Sher at 9:30 with your remaining |
| 4 | witnesses of Panel 2, and we will begin with Mr. Aladjem |
| 5 | conducting his cross-examination. |
| 6 | And we will expect, Mr. Keeling, the material |
| 7 | you promised us. |
| 8 | And we will give Petitioners, and other parties |
| 9 | if they so wish, till |
| 10 | MS. McGINNIS: Friday morning? |
| 11 | CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Friday before |
| 12 | we or at the time we reconvene |
| 13 | MS. McGINNIS: Okay. |
| 14 | CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: to provide us |
| 15 | with any responses or comments. Thank you. |
| 16 | MS. McGINNIS: Thank you. |
| 17 | (Proceedings adjourned at 4:28 p.m.) |
| 18 | |
| 19 | |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| 1 | State of California) |
|----|--|
| 2 | County of Sacramento) |
| 3 | |
| 4 | I, Candace L. Yount, Certified Shorthand Reporter |
| 5 | for the State of California, County of Sacramento, do |
| 6 | hereby certify: |
| 7 | That I was present at the time of the above |
| 8 | proceedings; |
| 9 | That I took down in machine shorthand notes all |
| LO | proceedings had and testimony given; |
| L1 | That I thereafter transcribed said shorthand notes |
| L2 | with the aid of a computer; |
| L3 | That the above and foregoing is a full, true, and |
| L4 | correct transcription of said shorthand notes, and a |
| L5 | full, true and correct transcript of all proceedings had |
| L6 | and testimony taken; |
| L7 | That I am not a party to the action or related to a |
| L8 | party or counsel; |
| L9 | That I have no financial or other interest in the |
| 20 | outcome of the action. |
| 21 | |
| 22 | Dated: May 16, 2017 |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | Candace L. Yount, CSR No. 2737 |